

UNH LIBRARY



3 4600 01623 1042

# A MUNSEY-HOPKINS GENEALOGY

BY

D. O. S. LOWELL

University of  
New Hampshire  
Library

LIBRARY



Class

929.1

Number

QM 969

Volume

Accession No.

29996









A MUNSEY-HOPKINS  
GENEALOGY

*Being the Ancestry of*

ANDREW CHAUNCEY MUNSEY

AND

MARY JANE MERRITT HOPKINS

*The Parents of*

FRANK A. MUNSEY

HIS BROTHER AND SISTERS

BY D. O. S. LOWELL, A. M., M. D., LITT. D.

*Head Master of the Roxbury Latin School. Life Member of the  
New England Historic-Genealogical Society.*

*Gift of Frank Munsey*

PRIVATELY PRINTED

BOSTON

1920





~~929.1~~

~~911969~~

## PREFACE

In the preparation of these Genealogical Lines, a great deal of original work has been done. Nothing had ever been published on the Munsey Line, and the solution of its connection with the various allied lines involved much travel and painstaking research. The carelessness with which original records were made; the loss or destruction of many, owing to Indian massacres, fires, indifference, or neglect,—all these drawbacks make the work of the genealogist fascinating, yet unspeakably difficult.

In the collection of the material needed for this little volume, the writer has been greatly aided by Mr. William Lincoln Palmer of Boston, himself a life member of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society and corresponding member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, etc. His patience and genius have unravelled many a tangled skein; and before the burning of the City Hall building, at Portland, Maine, and the State Library at Albany, N. Y., he copied records that now exist only in these pages.

Great care has been taken to verify all statements that are not shown to be unproved. If there be errors in the work, they have crept in, in spite of continual watchfulness.

v  
29996

The Ancestral Chart, which shows at a glance the lines of descent described in the text, has been prepared especially for this work by Mr. J. Gardner Bartlett; a constant reference to this will serve greatly to aid the reader.

From the nature of the case, the authorities proving the Munsey Line consist mainly of a wealth of MSS. in the writer's possession, compiled from deeds, wills, affidavits, and attested copies of town, county, state, and national records. The authorities for the Hopkins Line and the other allied families are given at the close of each genealogy.

Boston, January, 1920.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "D. O. Lowell", with a long horizontal flourish underneath.

# CONTENTS

(The names in red in this table denote **maternal ancestors** of Frank A. Munsey)

	PAGE				
Introduction . . . . .				ix	
Part I THE MUNSEY LINE . . . . .				I	
Part II <b>THE HOPKINS LINE</b> . . . . .				25	
Part III Who's Who in Some Allied Families				47	
	PAGE		PAGE		
Aborn	49	Farrar	95	<b>MULLINS</b>	137
<b>ALDEN</b>	51	Flagg	97	<b>Peabody</b>	139
<b>Andrews</b>	56	<b>Freeman I</b>	99	Pepperrell	141
		<b>Freeman II</b>	104	Pitman	145
<b>Bangs</b>	57	Green	107	Prescott	148
<b>Bartlett</b>	59	<b>Higgins</b>	110	<b>Prince</b>	150
<b>Bassett</b>	64	Houghton	112	Sawyer	153
<b>Bate(s)</b>	67	Hyland	115	<b>Southworth</b>	160
<b>Bray</b>	71	Jackson	116	<b>Sprague</b>	163
<b>BREWSTER</b>	73	Leffingwell	121	Stockbridge	168
<b>Brown</b>	80	<b>McIntyre</b>	123	<b>Treat</b>	170
<b>Carpenter</b>	81	<b>Mayo</b>	128	<b>Wadsworth</b>	175
<b>Cobb</b>	84	<b>Mereen</b>	131	<b>WARREN</b>	178
<b>Collier</b>	88	Merritt	134	Woodworth	180
Damon	89			Wyborne	182
<b>Day</b>	92				
Ancestral Chart of the <b>MUNSEY-HOPKINS</b> Lines.					END



INTRODUCTION

By FRANK A. MUNSEY



# INTRODUCTION

## THE REASON FOR THIS GENEALOGY

It was a tradition with my grandfather Hopkins that his family was directly descended from Stephen Hopkins of the *Mayflower*. Whether he had any real interest in the tradition or not, I do not know. It would have been out of the usual if he had, since the people of his generation and the generations that preceded him in New England of early American stock, particularly those in the farming communities, had few, if any, authentic family records running further back than a grandfather or great-grandfather. Even these shorter ancestral spans were not always trustworthy. Usually they were mere memories, not written documents, and mere memories are not likely to be any too authentic in the matter of history, human or otherwise.

The people of my grandfather's period, however, were neither worse nor better than their early colonial ancestors. Indeed, the absence of trustworthy family records all the way down from the time of the Pilgrim settlers was so well nigh universal throughout New England, that it would almost seem that all interest in ancestry was regarded as a kind of snobishness unbecoming in the hard working, God-fearing American—unbecoming, unmanly, or even sinful.

For aught I know, my grandfather may have had a keen desire to know something of his ancestors beyond the mere tradition that Stephen Hopkins was one of them—to know something definite and positive. But however keen the desire may have been in his heart, what could he do about it? There were no genealogical libraries at his command, and in fact in his day comparatively few New Englanders had taken the trouble to trace back their ancestors and to have the record published.

It required money then, as now, to dig out these family facts, and my grandfather, though a “comfortably off” farmer, had little to spare for anything save the necessities and “reasonable comforts” incident to life on a Maine farm,—when a Maine farm was largely surrounded by wilderness and the absence of neighbors, and was notably lacking in the present-day niceties of living.

However my grandfather may have viewed the question of ancestry, it is certain that his daughter, my mother, had a keen interest in the Hopkins family tradition that linked her in blood and character through the long past with that wonderful *Mayflower* band of pioneers. My mother’s soul craved all that was best in life. God gave her imagination and ambition—not a frivolous ambition, but the kind that rang true to her Puritan ancestry—the ambition that made New England the dominating and leavening force of all America and the inspiration of the world. God gave her, too, a strong religious nature, and the instincts and character of the true woman, qualities that made her the devoted, loyal, and helpful wife and the loving, thoughtful mother, able, resource-



ful, an inspiration to husband and children alike; self-sacrificing, patient, sunny. Such was my mother.

One of my mother's unsatisfied desires was to know—actually to know—whether the old Hopkins family tradition was really true. Her faith, buttressed by the scraps of information she had gathered from here and there, told her that it was true, but at best a genealogical tradition is not very satisfying. Nothing short of documentary evidence is satisfying to one who cares for accuracy and honesty.

The greatest regret of my life, since my income began to mount, has been that my mother was not with me to make free use of it. It would have enabled her to do the things and have the things that her fine, true nature craved. With Saint Paul, she could then have said truly, that "faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." The dreams of ambition, in so far as concerns the opening up of the big world to her and to her family, would have come true. I know with deep appreciation what these dreams and aspirations must have been, for I am her son.

Beyond so living and achieving as to reflect honor on one's parents,—so living and achieving as to meet in reasonable measure their ambitions and ideals for a son,—there is little else one can do for them when death has gathered them to its fold. There are some small services, like carrying out their wishes with respect to persons and things,—some undertakings that they themselves would have put through, given time and means and opportunity,—that a son may put through for them. One of these services, with me, was to do for my mother what she

would have liked to do for herself with respect to the *Mayflower* ancestry of her family. It was the thought of doing this little thing for her that prompted me to have the Hopkins genealogy worked out, or rather so much of it as would make clear the truth or falsity of the Hopkins family tradition. I had no other purpose in the undertaking.

Unable to give to the subject the time it required, I commissioned my friend, Dr. D. O. S. Lowell of Boston, to do the work for me. It was not many months after he began his task when I found I was committed to the production of a regular family genealogy. It seems that a serious start at tracing any phase of family history always ends in this way.

Dr. Lowell had in fact worked out the skeleton of a general genealogy, covering both my father's and mother's families, before telling me that there was no place to stop, short of a fairly complete work. And in the search for the missing link in the Hopkins chain which he had not yet found, he had uncovered a veritable gold mine of *Mayflower* ancestry through my mother's mother's family, the Spragues. Moreover, he urged that having the means to carry on the research, I owed it to New England, as a contribution to the history of that section, to do so.

There was no ground for controverting his reasoning, and so the work went on. Its merits as a historical document bearing on many of the early New England settlers rest fully with Dr. Lowell. Its shortcomings or errors, if there be such, rest equally on him.

Personally I have contributed nothing to the

work, save in the method of handling the facts. To my mind a genealogy should not be a family biography, but rather a mirror of the many human strata that merge in an individual. Accordingly I asked Dr. Lowell to hold to this formula in compiling the record. It is certain that the completed book is less warm, has less color and less of personal interest than it would have had, had Dr. Lowell been free to follow his own preferences. I take the blame fully for this defect, if it be a defect *in a genealogy*.

As the work pertaining to this genealogy was undertaken because of my mother,—not my father,—it follows naturally that in the opening of this Introduction I had to confine myself to her and her family. But having said what I have of my mother, it follows naturally also that I must say something of my father, else he would seem so unimportant a member of the family as not to merit a word of tribute from me.

My mother in a womanly way had a well-defined and positive individuality; my father had a much stronger, more definite, more positive individuality. My mother was conventional in viewpoint and gracious in bearing; my father, while not ungracious, was rugged, clean-cut, and of the type that hews straight to the line. He was not a round-cornered man; he was distinctly a square-cornered man, who stood rigidly for square-cornered honesty and square-cornered uprightness. Nothing so annoyed him as pretense and hypocrisy. Half-way-right things were not right at all in his eyes. His was a critical, painstaking, analytical nature,—but withal a sympathetic, generous, tender nature.

He had in him little of the spirit of compromise. The best within his means was the only thing he would tolerate. It did not make him unhappy to go without the things he would have liked to have. He preferred this to any compromise with his well-defined taste. And in the matter of his friendships the same spirit ruled him, though he loved people and had essentially a social nature. Quality, alike in people and in things, appealed to him. This was equally true of my mother, but she could compromise, as women can, while my father could not.

In early life one accepts one's father and mother as just *father* and *mother*; that's all, and that's enough. They are something apart from other men and women. Their qualities of mind and heart are not analyzed or their abilities measured. I really never knew my father until I saw him in his last great battle. The issue was with Death. Though old in years, having to his credit eighty-six summers, he met it as he had met all other issues in life, with a will to conquer. I was then a mature man, as I watched for days by his bedside, seeing and feeling that the end was not far off. In these trying, watchful hours I went back over my father's life and came to see him as I had never before known him.

He came on the stage of young manhood when Maine was a semi-wilderness. There were few openings for advancement in the rural sections. Saving up money as capital with which to make a start in life was a slow business. How far my father had progressed in this respect when he married I do not know, but I do know that marriage put an end to it. From that time on it was always a

question of making a good home for his wife and children. He could embark on no venture, could take no chances, and so he lived out his days and died without knowing—save for his own consciousness—the quality of the faculties he had in him. The story of his life as I saw it deepened the shadows, and the more so as the thought clung to me that his harder life—his failure to reap the harvest of his excellent abilities—had perhaps contributed in no small measure to my own life-work.

FRANK A. MUNSEY.



PART I  
THE MUNSEY LINE

In PART I, names printed in LARGE CAPITALS  
denote direct ancestors of Frank A. Munsey.





## PART I

### THE MUNSEY LINE

#### THE SOURCE OF THE MUNSEY NAME

The name MUNSEY, though not common, seems to be very ancient. One eminent authority (Dr. Whitaker) maintains that it is of Roman origin. He says:

“If the Romans left us few Roman names of towns or cities, they have left us their own names, which their lineal descendants still bear, and which cannot on any intelligible principle be traced to another origin, Saxon, Danish, or Norman. No serious doubt can be entertained that the families Marsh, MOUNSEY [an English variant of MUNSEY], Tully, Rosse, Cecil, and Manley, derive their names and blood from the Roman families, viz., Martia, MONTIA, Tullia, Roscia, Caecilia, and Manlia. These, and many others, are descended from Roman legionaries.”

Still we must not suppose that those names were left behind by the Roman legionaries in Britain. Most of them undoubtedly were brought to England from Normandy, and therefore if Dr. Whitaker is right (and his argument seems reasonable), they must have been reliques of the Roman legionaries in Gaul.

As regards the English name MUNSEY (MOUNSEY), it is probably from the Norman or French "Monceaux." Those bearing the name may have descended from the Roman family Montia, whose places, or seats, named after them are numerous. These are found in old maps of France:

Monceau, on the river Saonne, in Burgundy.

Monceaux, near Sezanne, in Champagne.

Monceaux l'Abbaye, in Picardy, S. of Aumale.

Monceaux à Chiens, near Criquetot, in Normandy.

Monchy le Preux, near Senarpont, N. of Forest of Eu.

Monchy, S. of Eu in Normandy.

In Taylor's translation of Wace's Chronicle of the Dukes of Normandy, he supposes the seat of the De Monceaux, there referred to, to have been the Commune of Monceaux, in Boyeux, in the Bessin. But it seems more likely that the branch of the family which came with the Conqueror to England was from the Castle and Castellany of Monceaux, in the County of Eu. These are named in the Norman Rolls, A.D. 1418-19. After the Conquest an English De Monceaux is closely connected with the Earls of Eu in England, and had probably formed a part of the Earl of Eu's contingent in the Conqueror's army. Foxe, in his "Acts and Monuments", gives "the names of those that were at the conquest of England." One of the lines in this list runs:

"Le Sire de Moncaulx."

Copies purporting to have been made from the

original roll of Battle Abbey contain the same name under different forms: Mouchensey, Mountchensey, Monceus, Mouncey, Mouncy, and Monceals.

From these concurring statements we are led to believe that more than one Monceaux was with Duke William at Hastings. Of one of these we at once find traces in southern England. Robert, Earl of Eu or Au, received, as a reward for his services, the Rape of Hastings. Within that territory are Hurstmonceaux and Bodiham, both of which were subsequently held by the family of Monceaux under the Earls of On. To the former their name adhered and yet remains. In Domesday Book it is simply "Herste" in the tenure of the Earl of On, by whom no doubt it was granted in subinfeudation to his faithful follower De Monceaux, who made it his seat and stamped it with his name.

To this day the local pronunciation of *Hurstmonceaux* is "Harzmounsey" or "Harsmouncey\*," a strong evidence of the identity of the ancient Norman Monceaux with the modern English MOUNSEY (MUNSEY).

In France the name, after various changes, seems to have crystallized into a form not unlike the English—Moncey. Thus one of Napoleon's marshals, described by Headley, was Bon-Adrien Moncey (1754-1842). Being a successful general, he was made a Marshal of France 19 May, 1804, and Duke of Conegliano in 1808.

Surnames were not in use in either England or

\* *Notes and Queries*, Vol. V., page 499.

Scotland before the Norman Conquest, and are first to be found in the Domesday Book. It is stated on good authority that the most ancient surnames were derived from places in Normandy; that they were usually preceded by De, Du, De La, or Des, and began or ended with Mont, Beau, Ville, and the like. With these conditions, De Monceaux, De Monceaux, Monceaux, Mountsey, and many other early forms comply; therefore the inference is reasonable that this name was originally at least Norman, if not Roman.

It was during the reign of Edward I that the English name De Monceaux began to assume its modern shape; and curiously enough the change seemingly arose not in England, but on the Continent. The stages through which it passed were something like the following: Mounceaux, Monceaux, Monceau, Mouncey, Mounsey, Munsey. From 1291 to 1300 we find a burgess of Berwick, on the Scottish border, and a Baron and Lord of Parliament, Walter de Mouncey (also spelled Mouncy, Moncy, and Monci), dwelling at the court of Edward I, and Chamberlain to the Prince who was afterwards King Edward II.

Of the various families of De Monceaux which entered England at the time of the Norman invasion, some settled in the south; some went to the north, especially to the counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland; others even crossed the Scottish border. Then they apparently began to gravitate toward London, settling in Cambridgeshire and other counties on the way. At the close of the sixteenth and

the opening of the seventeenth centuries, several of this rare name were living in London itself. Finally, about the middle of the seventeenth century, a few of the more adventurous spirits made their way across the Atlantic.

#### THE APPEARANCE OF THE MUNSEY NAME IN AMERICA

The first record of the Munseys in America is found in Ipswich, Mass., where a Francis<sup>1</sup> Munsey married, in 1659, Hannah, daughter of William Adams. It is worthy of note that the first Munsey that has been found in America was himself a "Frank" Munsey. A son John<sup>2</sup> was born to Francis and his wife in 1660. About 1664 they removed to Brookhaven, Long Island, N. Y. There a second son, Samuel,<sup>2</sup> was born about 1675. Shortly after this, Francis<sup>1</sup> died. His son John<sup>2</sup> married Hannah Brewster, a great-granddaughter of Elder William Brewster, of *Mayflower* fame. John died at the age of 30, in 1690/91. In a nuncupative will he speaks of his brother Samuel<sup>2</sup> and a son John<sup>3</sup>.

A Thomas<sup>1</sup> Munsey is found in New York City, in 1693±, as Surveyor of the Port; in 1697 we also find him as Deputy Collector.

It is WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> MUNSEY, however, who most interests us, since he is the earliest *known* ancestor of those with whose line we are especially concerned.

In the clerk's office at Patchogue, N. Y., there is mention of a William Munsey. The date is 1678,

or earlier. In the record of a drawing for 50 town "lots" we find the following list:

not william muncy	ould John
Mr. Wodhull	1 blank
Zachary Hawkins	1 blank
William Sallier	1 blank
Andrew Miller	2 blanks
Thomas Smith	1 blank
etc., etc.	

Evidently after "william muncy" had been written, the word "not" was inserted before "william"; then both words ("not william") were lined through rather clumsily with a pen, and "ould John" was written after "muncy."

What shall we infer from this?

First of all, that *there was a William Munsey* in the mind of the scribe, and probably in the vicinity; second, that he was *not* the man who drew for the lot; and third, that "ould John" Somebody drew (a blank, doubtless), and "not william muncy."

Then the question arises, Does "muncy ould John" signify *Old John Munsey*? We can find no trace of a John Munsey in America older than the son of Francis<sup>1</sup>, who was born in 1660, and therefore was about eighteen at this time. We have seen that he speaks of a son John<sup>3</sup> in 1690, the year of his death; but even then—at the age of 30—it is not likely that he would have been called "ould John." Elsewhere in the Patchogue records an "old John Thompson" is mentioned; so we suspect that he is the person referred to, and that the line of erasure ought to run through the "muncy" as well as through the "not

william.” Either the scribe was careless or his successor reckless, for the next entry—“Mr. Wodhull”—has a cross upon the “d,” which looks like an attempt to strike out that name, too.

It may well be that the William Munsey who did *not* draw a town lot at Patchogue in 1678 was the same one who appears in Maine and New Hampshire in 1686. Inasmuch as the name Munsey is an uncommon one, it is also likely that the same William was a relative of Francis Munsey of Ipswich, Mass. (1659 to 1664), then of Brookhaven, Long Island; but exactly what the relationship was, we cannot prove.

WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> MUNSEY first appears upon authoritative records in the year 1686, when he signs his name four times as witness to a deed of land in Oyster River (now Durham), N. H., and to addenda thereto. It is interesting to note that of the seven signers, only three could write their names; one of those three was William<sup>1</sup> Munsey, who at that time lived in Kittery, Maine. Not long after, he removed to Dover, N. H., where he followed the cooper's trade. In 1698 he was accidentally drowned in the Piscataqua River. The justice who presided at the inquest was Colonel William<sup>1</sup> Pepperrell, father of the captor of Louisburg. Colonel Pepperrell was a direct ancestor of Andrew Munsey of the fifth generation, and therefore of all of Andrew's descendants. (See Pepperrell family.)

There are numerous indications that William<sup>1</sup> Munsey was a member of the Society of Friends.

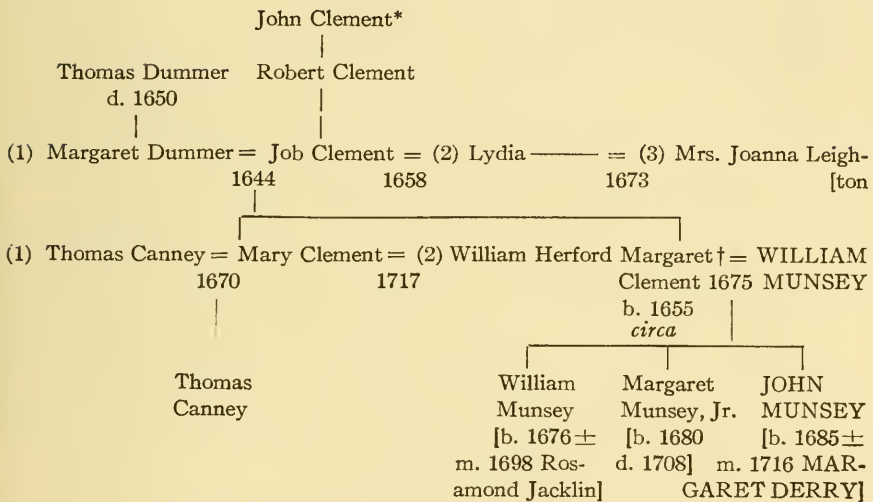
His wife's name was Margaret, also a Friend. The possibility that her maiden name was Margaret Clement may be briefly stated thus:

Mr. C. W. Tibbetts, editor of the *New Hampshire Genealogical Register*, has for over fifty years made a study of the families of Dover and vicinity. We enlisted his aid in our research, and after a careful examination of all data he writes:

"I have come to the conclusion that Margaret Munsey was born at Dover in the year 1655; that she was a daughter of Job Clement and his wife Margaret Dummer; that she was granddaughter, on her father's side, of Robert Clement of Haverhill, Mass., and probably was great granddaughter of John Clement—who in 1620 was one of the thirteen Maisters, or Aldermen (as we should call them), of the city of Plymouth, England; that she was granddaughter on her mother's side of Mr. Thomas Dummer of Salisbury, who returned to England and died at Chicknell, North Stoneham, Southampton Co., England, where he probably came from."

Mr. Tibbetts then enters into a rather extended statement of the reasons which lead to his conclusions. His theory is ingenious, but contains at least one false deduction: the father of Robert Clement was *not* John, but Richard (Robert, Robert); and as the maiden name of William<sup>1</sup> Munsey's wife rests on speculative evidence only, we have not included it in the chart. See page 11.





THE TIBBETTS THEORY REGARDING WILLIAM MUNSEY'S WIFE

\*Later researches (*Essex Inst. Hist. Coll.* 53:250) prove that the father of Robert Clement was Richard.  
 †The will of Job Clement is, however, silent concerning any Margaret (*New Hampshire State Papers*, 31:259).

Apparently WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> and MARGARET MUNSEY had three children:

1. William<sup>2</sup> Munsey, born 1676±; married, January tenth, 1698/9, Rosamond Jacklin.
2. Margaret<sup>2</sup> Munsey, born 1680; died January twenty-ninth, 1708/9.
3. JOHN<sup>2</sup> MUNSEY, born 1685±; married 1716± MARGARET DERRY; died 1765+.

JOHN<sup>2</sup> MUNSEY and William<sup>2</sup> were certainly brothers, according to the records of their time; that they were the sons of William<sup>1</sup> of Kittery there is no doubt, although no records have been found as direct proof of the fact. John<sup>2</sup>'s name first appears on July third, 1710, when he is enumerated among a band of soldiers in the Indian war, under the command of Col. Hilton. Between 1715 and 1720 he married MARGARET,<sup>2</sup> daughter of JAMES<sup>1</sup> DERRY, and made his home at Oyster River. This was a part of Dover at the first, but became a separate parish in 1716; in 1732 it was incorporated as the township of Durham. The stream upon the boundary between Lee and Durham is spanned by a structure which is still called "Munsey's Bridge."

John<sup>2</sup> Munsey seems to have been a thrifty farmer; he owned land in Durham and Rochester, N. H., and in Kittery, Maine. From 1743-6 he began to part with his possessions by selling his land in Durham to his sons Jonathan<sup>3</sup> and David<sup>3</sup>. In 1761, by a deed in which he styles himself "Brother and only Heir of William Munsey," he conveys a "Twenty Acre Grant of Land granted to my said Brother by the Town of Kittery" in 1694. In 1763 he appears for the last

time in the record, when he sells his land in Rochester. In these various transactions he netted about seven hundred pounds.

The few details of John<sup>2</sup> Munsey's life which we possess show him to have been a soldier upon occasion, but a farmer by preference; a family man, a hardy pioneer, and a good neighbor. So far as we know, he had only three children:

1. Jonathan<sup>3</sup> Munsey, born about 1718; migrated to Wiscasset, Me.
2. DAVID<sup>3</sup> MUNSEY, born about 1720; married ABIGAIL<sup>4</sup> PITMAN; died 1801+.
3. Rachel Munsey, born about 1722.

The three children were all baptized by the Rev. Hugh Adams, of Oyster River parish, on January 7, 1727/8.

DAVID<sup>3</sup> MUNSEY was the second son of JOHN<sup>2</sup> MUNSEY (WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) and MARGARET<sup>2</sup> DERRY (JAMES<sup>1</sup>). David<sup>3</sup>'s name is first recorded in the account of the baptism just mentioned, January 7, 1727/8. He was then probably about seven years of age. On attaining his majority, he bought land near his father; in 1746 he also purchased a part of the homestead "in the Place Commonly Called Newton plains, by Newton road that leads to Barrington." He married ABIGAIL<sup>4</sup> PITMAN (ZACHARIAH<sup>3</sup>, JOSEPH<sup>2</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>), who lived in that part of Dover now called Madbury.

The records show that David<sup>3</sup> Munsey added to his holdings from time to time, both in Durham, Barrington, and Madbury. In 1765/6 the residents of Durham living in the western part of the town

petitioned the legislature to set them off as a separate township; among the petitioners occurs the name of David Munsey. This petition was granted, and the township of Lee was formed.

For about ten years history is silent concerning David.<sup>3</sup> Those were stirring time in the New England colonies. In 1776 we find the Association Test spoken of in New Hampshire. This seems to have been designed to show how many were in favor of setting up a temporary government independent of the mother country. In January, New Hampshire actually did declare its independence, six months before the famous Declaration in Independence Hall, Philadelphia. Many of the inhabitants of Lee signed the Association Test, among them David<sup>3</sup>'s son Timothy<sup>4</sup>, who later enlisted in the army. But David<sup>3</sup> held aloof. It does not, however, follow that David<sup>3</sup> was opposed to the idea of independence. He may, inheriting a horror of war from his presumed Quaker grandfather, have declined on purely conscientious grounds.

In 1783 Zachariah<sup>3</sup> Pitman, of Madbury, the father of David<sup>3</sup>'s wife, died. In his will of June 3, he leaves property to "my daughter Abigail Munsey, wife of David Munsey." The Pitmans mingled their blood in two streams with that of the Munseys; Abigail's grandfather Joseph<sup>2</sup> Pitman had a brother Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, whose granddaughter Mary<sup>4</sup> was the wife of Abigail's son, Timothy<sup>4</sup> Munsey (see chart).

By the close of the century the sands of David<sup>3</sup>'s life were nearly run. In the year 1800, when he was about fourscore, he sold to David<sup>4</sup> Munsey "the

whole of my homestead farm in Lee which I now live on." Elsewhere we find that this comprised about seventy acres, and one-eighth of the Newton sawmill. In 1801 we find both David<sup>3</sup> and David<sup>4</sup> engaged in real estate transactions. In 1803 "David, Jr." is mentioned; this implies that his father is still living.

We find no record of the death of David<sup>3</sup>, but in 1807 one David Munsey, of Lee, is appointed administrator of an estate. It is not likely that a man nearly ninety years old would be appointed to that office; and since David<sup>4</sup> is no longer called "Junior," we infer that the elder David<sup>3</sup> was then dead.

The children of David<sup>3</sup> Munsey were:

1. David<sup>4</sup> Munsey, died in Madbury, 1830.±
2. Solomon<sup>4</sup> Munsey, born 1745; had 13 children; died 1827, at Barnstead, New Hampshire.
3. TIMOTHY<sup>4</sup> MUNSEY, born 1749; married 1772, MARY<sup>4</sup> PITMAN; died 1832 in Barnstead, New Hampshire.
4. Henry<sup>4</sup> Munsey, born 1736; died after 1825, at Barnstead, New Hampshire; married Molly Simpson, sister or aunt of General U. S. Grant's grandfather.
5. Abigail<sup>4</sup> Munsey, died in Madbury after 1834.

TIMOTHY<sup>4</sup> MUNSEY (DAVID<sup>3</sup>, JOHN<sup>2</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) was born in the year 1749. His mother's name, as we have already seen, was ABIGAIL<sup>4</sup> PITMAN (ZACHARIAH<sup>3</sup>, JOSEPH<sup>2</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>). It is quite likely that she named her boy for friendship's sake. A family of Perkinses, in Barrington, just across the Lee line, were neighbors to the Munseys. In that family the name Timothy occurred in two, and perhaps three, generations, and in both families the name Jonathan is found.

In 1772, TIMOTHY<sup>4</sup> MUNSEY married MARY<sup>4</sup> PITMAN (DERRY<sup>3</sup>, NATHANIEL<sup>2</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) and settled in Lee. His wife had a twin brother, Andrew Pepperrell Pitman. The great-uncle of the twins was the famous Sir William<sup>2</sup> Pepperrell (or Pepperell), hero of Louisburg, Lieutenant-General in the British army, Commissioner to the Indians of New England, President of the Massachusetts Council, and Governor of the Province. His sister JOANNA<sup>2</sup> married DR. GEORGE<sup>2</sup> JACKSON, and their daughter DOROTHY<sup>3</sup> was MARY<sup>4</sup> PITMAN'S mother (see chart). In his last will and testament, Sir William<sup>2</sup> left a small legacy to his niece, DOROTHY<sup>3</sup> PITMAN.

In 1776, as we have already seen, with several others of the inhabitants of Lee, Timothy<sup>4</sup> Munsey signed the Association Test, thus showing his sympathy with the American cause. Later we find, in the Revolutionary Rolls of the State, that in September and October of 1777 he was a soldier in Captain George Tuttle's company, in Colonel Stephen Evans's regiment of New Hampshire militia. This regiment later joined the Continental Army under General Gates at Saratoga; but before this, there was some trouble between the privates and their superior officers, and all of Timothy<sup>4</sup>'s company seem to have gone on a strike, returning to their homes *en masse*.

Three years later, we find Timothy<sup>4</sup> living in Durham and buying "one-third of 200 Acres" for twenty pounds. In 1786 he still resides in Durham as a "husbandman," but sells "one-third of 100 Ac.

of land in Northfield," thirty-five to forty miles distant, to one Jos. Leavitt, Jr., for twelve pounds. How he became possessed of that distant lot, we cannot tell; we do know, however, that at the same time he was an important taxpayer in Durham. But after the year 1786 the name of Munsey disappears from the Durham tax-list, for Timothy<sup>4</sup> and his family removed to Barnstead.

The old Munsey farm in Barnstead was at a place where two roads cross, hence termed Munsey's Corner. Later, diagonally opposite the farm buildings, a large schoolhouse was erected, always known as the Munsey schoolhouse. It was used as a place of worship, also, for many years; "good old Parson George" was accustomed to preach there both forenoon, afternoon, and at early candle-lighting every third Sabbath.

In the year 1904 Mr. Horace N. Colbath, a prominent resident of Barnstead, wrote as follows in reply to our inquiries:

Timothy<sup>4</sup> Munsey settled in Barnstead, New Hampshire, immediately after the close of the Revolutionary War, near the Munsey Corner, which name it now retains, although there has been no family of the name living near there for over forty years; there were no roads in that part of the town when he built his log house and moved his family there.

My grandfather, John Colbath, owned the lot west of the Munsey lot, and made a clearing adjoining. When the road was built, it was found that a part of Munsey's clearing was on my grandfather's lot, and my grandfather cleared a like area for Munsey.

I have known the Munsey family sixty-five years, was guardian for one in his old age, and was executor or administrator of the estates of three other members of the family. They were strong in their likes and dislikes; were witty and

generous; and always had the courage of their convictions, and an abiding faith in their opinions, no matter what the world might say.

On January 9, 1832, Timothy<sup>4</sup> Munsey died intestate. His son Ebenezer was appointed administrator, under bonds of four thousand dollars. From the Strafford County records we find the following appraisal of his estate:

Farm of 60 acres	\$1,300.00
Wood lot of 20 acres	200.00
Plains land—5 acres	330.00
Personal estate	335.01
	<hr/>
	\$2,165.01

It is interesting to note that a horse was appraised at \$50.00, a yoke of oxen at \$58.00, a cow at \$12.00 and a sheep at \$1.88. By comparing these prices with the values of such animals to-day, we discover that the estate, both real and personal, was much more valuable than the figures would indicate.

It is evident that the Barnstead heirs of Timothy<sup>4</sup> Munsey empowered the administrator to buy out the claims of others. A quitclaim deed is on record in Strafford County signed by Andrew Munsey, Jedediah and Polly Hall, and John and Catherine Beck, all of Sandwich, N. H., relinquishing to Ebenezer Munsey of Barnstead, for the sum of five hundred dollars cash, "the homestead farm of Timothy Munsey, of said Barnstead, deceased." Then follows the full description of the estate. It seems likely, from the foregoing, that Polly Hall and Catherine Beck were sisters of Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Sarah<sup>5</sup>, Jane<sup>5</sup>, and Andrew<sup>5</sup> Munsey.



Mr. Woodbury Munsey, of Barnstead, N. H., told the writer in 1904 that Timothy<sup>4</sup> Munsey was the earliest settler in the town; that he came from Durham; and that later two brothers, Solomon<sup>4</sup> and Henry<sup>4</sup>, and a sister, Abigail<sup>4</sup>, followed him.

TIMOTHY<sup>4</sup> and MARY<sup>4</sup> (PITMAN) MUNSEY had the following children:

1. Ebenezer<sup>5</sup> Munsey, born 1773; married Mary Vinal of Maine; died 1853.
2. Sarah<sup>5</sup> Munsey, born 1780; married Henry Nutter of Barnstead; died — — —.
3. Jane<sup>5</sup> Munsey, born — — —; died unmarried.
4. ANDREW<sup>5</sup> MUNSEY (named evidently from his mother's twin brother, Andrew Pepperrell Pitman), born 1785; married (1) Mary Bartlett; (2) BETSEY<sup>6</sup> SAWYER, 1812; died 1853.

probably also

5. Polly<sup>5</sup> Munsey, born — — —; married Jedidiah Hall of Sandwich.
6. Catherine<sup>5</sup> Munsey, born — — —; married John Beck of Sandwich.

In the old Munsey burying-ground, a little way from Munsey Corner, stands the gravestone of Timothy<sup>4</sup> Munsey and his wife. The former died in 1832, at the age of 83; the latter in 1830, aged 80.

ANDREW<sup>5</sup> MUNSEY (TIMOTHY<sup>4</sup>, DAVID<sup>3</sup>, JOHN<sup>2</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) was born, according to the affidavit of his son, in the state of New Hampshire, in the year 1785. While he was still a young man, he went to the vicinity of Wiscasset, Maine, whither his great uncle Jonathan<sup>3</sup> had preceded him many years before. He married (1) Mary Bartlett, of Montville; their only child, Mary Bartlett<sup>6</sup> Munsey became the wife of Orchard Rowell, and lived at or

near Rockland, Maine. Mrs. Munsey soon died, and not long after this her husband enlisted in the war of 1812.

We next find ANDREW<sup>5</sup> MUNSEY in the little town of Stark, Somerset County, Maine. There he marries (2) BETSEY<sup>6</sup>, the daughter of GEORGE<sup>5</sup>, SAWYER (AHOLIAB<sup>4</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>3</sup>, THOMAS<sup>2</sup>, THOMAS<sup>1</sup>). Since Sawyer himself was a soldier of 1812, it may be that the two men became acquainted in the army.

The children of Andrew<sup>5</sup> Munsey's second marriage were as follows:

1. Rhoda<sup>6</sup> Munsey, born about 1813, in Stark; died young.
2. Timothy<sup>6</sup> Munsey, born 1814, in Stark; died in Lowell, Mass., 1868 (or 1873).
3. Lucy Merritt<sup>6</sup> Munsey, born 1816, in Barnstead, N. H.; married Abel Young; died in 1903.
4. George Washington<sup>6</sup> Munsey, born 1819, in Barnston, Quebec; died in 1900.
5. ANDREW CHAUNCEY<sup>6</sup> MUNSEY, born 1821, in Barnston, Quebec; married (1), in 1847, **MARY JANE MERRITT<sup>6</sup> HOPKINS**; (2) in 1883, Mrs. Mary Morse (Atwood) Cutting; died in 1907.
6. Betsey (Lizzie) Amanda Jane<sup>6</sup> Munsey, born 1828, in Barnston, Quebec; married Jonathan Young; died in 1863.

From the fact that Lucy M. Munsey was born in Barnstead, we see that Andrew<sup>5</sup> Munsey had left Stark and was back in Barnstead; either resident there, or possibly visiting his father and mother. We next find him in Barnston, Quebec, where three children were born; but other records locate him in Sandwich, N. H., in 1833.

In 1848 Betsey<sup>6</sup> (Sawyer) Munsey died, and was buried in Smithfield, Maine. Andrew<sup>5</sup> Munsey continued to reside in Canada, where he died April 30,

1853, and was buried in Barnston; later his remains were removed to Smithfield and buried beside those of his wife Betsey.

ANDREW CHAUNCEY<sup>6</sup> MUNSEY (ANDREW<sup>5</sup>, TIMOTHY<sup>4</sup>, DAVID<sup>3</sup>, JOHN<sup>2</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) was the fifth child and third son of Andrew<sup>5</sup> Munsey by his second wife, Betsey<sup>6</sup> Sawyer. In our search we find that there was a Charles Chauncey, of Kittery, living with the Pepperrell family and related to them, who had a son Andrew Chauncey. Now as we recall that Andrew Munsey was doubtless named for his uncle, Andrew Pepperrell Pitman, he seems, in calling his son Andrew Chauncey Munsey, to have made a deliberate attempt to connect the Pepperrell-Chauncey and the Pitman-Munsey families by means of the common link, Andrew. (See chart.)

Andrew Chauncey<sup>6</sup> Munsey was born June 13, 1821. When he was twelve years of age, he went to New Hampshire, where he spent his boyhood. On attaining his majority he went to Maine: first to Smithfield, to visit his mother's people; then to Lincoln, a town about fifty miles north of Bangor. Five years later he married his first wife, **MARY JANE MERRITT<sup>6</sup> HOPKINS (ELISHA<sup>7</sup>, ELISHA<sup>6</sup>, SIMEON<sup>5</sup>, CALEB<sup>4</sup>, CALEB<sup>3</sup>, GILES<sup>2</sup>, STEPHEN<sup>1</sup>,—the last two *Mayflower* passengers),—** of Litchfield, Me. (See **Hopkins Line.**)

To them were born three daughters, Ella Augusta<sup>7</sup>, Emma Jane<sup>7</sup>, and Mary<sup>7</sup>. Then in 1853 the Munseys bought a farm in Mercer, Maine, a town ad-

joining Smithfield, the home of the Sawyers, Mr. Munsey's maternal ancestors. Here in 1854, on August 21, **FRANK ANDREW<sup>7</sup> MUNSEY** was born. Six months later his father moved to Gardiner, Maine; three years after this he bought a farm in the town of Bowdoin, and removed thither. Here **FRANK ANDREW<sup>7</sup>** lived until he was fourteen years of age, doing real work on the farm, laying the foundation for the future, and forming the habits which have characterized his life.

In 1868 **ANDREW C.<sup>6</sup> MUNSEY** moved to Lisbon Falls, Maine; about ten years later he went to Livermore Falls, Maine, where he resided the remainder of his life, dying in 1907, on July 1.

In 1858, when **ANDREW C.<sup>6</sup>** was residing in Bowdoin, another daughter was born, Delia Mary<sup>7</sup>; and in 1861, also in Bowdoin, another son, William Cushing.<sup>7</sup> In 1882, on August 23, **MR. MUNSEY'S WIFE** died; she was buried at Lisbon Falls in the family burying-ground. In November, 1883, **MR. MUNSEY** again married, this time Mrs. Mary Morse (Atwood) Cutting.

**ANDREW C.<sup>6</sup> MUNSEY'S** life was spent as a farmer and a builder, except for three years, which he gave up to the Civil War, being a member of the Twentieth Maine Regiment. The writer knew **MR. ANDREW C.<sup>6</sup> MUNSEY** well. He was a man of strong qualities and rugged honesty. He was rigid in his opinions. His was an intense nature, and he was a very hard worker. Idleness to him was intolerable. In a word, **ANDREW CHAUNCEY<sup>6</sup> MUNSEY** had the grit, the confidence, and the

courage to have done important things if he had had the opportunity in early life, before he took upon himself the responsibilities of caring for a large family.

#### AUTHORITIES

As stated in the Preface, most of the authorities by which the Munsey Line is proved are in manuscript deeds, wills, records, and affidavits, of which the originals or certified copies have been secured by patient research. One printed authority, however, to which we would refer the reader, is the "History of Durham, New Hampshire" (Stackpole and Meserve, 1914, Vol. 2, pp. 294-296).



## PART II

### THE HOPKINS LINE

In PART II all **Hopkins** names printed in **red** are those of direct ancestors of Frank A. Munsey on his mother's side; direct maternal ancestors outside the **Hopkins Line** are printed in large black CAPITALS.





## PART II

### THE HOPKINS LINE

The history of the Hopkins Line from STEPHEN<sup>1</sup>, to MARY JANE MERRITT<sup>8</sup>, eight generations, we will now briefly unroll.

In Pilgrim Hall, Plymouth, Mass., there is a painting by Henry Sargent, a Boston artist, a member of the family to which the celebrated John Singer Sargent belongs. Among the figures there appearing on the canvas is a group representing STEPHEN HOPKINS, his wife, and four children.

1. STEPHEN<sup>1</sup> HOPKINS is said by some to have been a London merchant. He was one of the twelve *Mayflower* passengers who had a title (Mr.)\* prefixed to his name. His party consisted of a second wife, Elizabeth; two children by a FORMER WIFE Constance<sup>2</sup> and GILES<sup>2</sup>—the latter a boy of thirteen; a daughter Damaris<sup>2</sup>, about two years of age; and a babe Oceanus<sup>2</sup>, so named because he was born upon the ocean, in the *Mayflower*. Besides his family, two servants, Edward Leister and Edward Doty, completed his party. What is believed to be the English record of Stephen's second marriage is in St. Mary's, Whitechapel, London. It reads as follows:

Stephen Hopkins et Eliza: ffisher, March, 1617.

---

\*Originally an abbreviation of "Master," and "used only of persons of high social rank or learning." The pronunciation of *Mr.* finally changed to "Mister," and the title gradually lost its significance.

That **Stephen<sup>1</sup> Hopkins** was a man of more than ordinary force of character and influence is shown by the part he played in the early history of the colony. In Howard and Crocker's "Popular History of New England" we read: "No one can ponder the annals of the early settlement of New England without being profoundly impressed with the rare excellency of the material that went into its foundation. Consider the names of such primitive Pilgrims as Carver, Bradford, BREWSTER, Standish, Winslow, ALDEN, WARREN, **HOPKINS**, and others"; and Moore, in his "Lives of the Colonial Governors," says: "Of the Pilgrims who remained in 1634, **STEPHEN HOPKINS**, Miles Standish, and JOHN ALDEN were the most prominent individuals. **Hopkins** was then one of the principal magistrates."

**STEPHEN<sup>1</sup> HOPKINS** was not only one of the first men among the Pilgrims, but he had extraordinary fortune in being concerned with many of the first things that happened to the colonists, whether for good or for evil. Thus, he was one of the signers of the first Declaration of Independence in the New World—the famous Compact, drawn up and signed in the cabin of the *Mayflower*, November twenty-first, 1620; it has been called "the nucleus around which everything else clustered—unquestionably the foundation of all the superstructures of government which have since been reared in these United States." He was a member of the first expedition that left the ship to find a place for landing ("ten of our men were appointed who were of themselves willing to under-

take it"); he was in the first party that went ashore at Plymouth Rock; he was the first white man of the colony to entertain an Indian at his house over night; he went (with Gov. Winslow and Squantum) on the first embassy sent to Massasoit to conclude a treaty; he was a member of the first Council of Governor's Assistants after the incorporation of Plymouth—a position to which he was chosen for three years in succession (1632-1635); and to this we may add that his two servants, Edward Leister and Edward Doty, fought the first duel on record in New England.

There is much additional evidence to show that **STEPHEN<sup>1</sup> HOPKINS** bulked large in the early life of the Plymouth Colony. He heads a list of persons chosen to arrange for trade with outsiders—a sort of incipient chamber of commerce; he is added to the Governor and Assistants in 1637 as an Assessor to raise a fund for sending aid to the Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut colonies in the impending Indian war; and in the same year he and his two sons, **GILES<sup>2</sup>** and Caleb<sup>2</sup> (three Hopkinses; more than of any other name), are among the forty-two who volunteered their services as soldiers to aid these same colonies—a fact in noteworthy contrast with the statement of three carpet knights: that they will “goe if they be prest.” We find him repeatedly mentioned as an appraiser of estates, administrator, guardian, juryman (foreman, apparently), etc. In 1638 “liberty was granted” him “to erect a house at Mattacheese (or Mattakeese, *i. e.*, Yarmouth) and cutt hay there this yeare to winter his cattle—provided, that it be not to withdraw him from the

town of Plymouth." He was too valuable a citizen to lose.

He seems to have been fairly prosperous, withal; for toward the close of his life we find him purchasing a share in a vessel of 40 to 50 tons, valued at two hundred pounds sterling.

On June 6, 1644, he made his will. The exact date of his death is unknown; but it must have been before July 17, for then his inventory was taken. The will was witnessed by ("exhibited upon the Oathes of") Gov. Bradford and Capt. Standish. In this he passes by his oldest son, **GILES<sup>2</sup>**, and makes Caleb<sup>2</sup>, the only son of his second wife, his heir and executor.

The children of **STEPHEN<sup>1</sup> HOPKINS** were as follows:—

By his FIRST WIFE,—————

1. Constance<sup>2</sup> Hopkins, born in England about 1605; married 1623/4 Nicholas Snow.
2. **GILES<sup>2</sup> HOPKINS**, born in England about 1607; married 1639; died 1690.

By his second wife (Elizabeth Fisher?)

1. Damaris<sup>2</sup> Hopkins, born in England before 1619. (She probably died young; see below).
2. Oceanus<sup>2</sup> Hopkins, born 1620 on the *Mayflower*, died before June first, 1627.
3. Caleb<sup>2</sup> Hopkins, born in Plymouth before 1623; died unmarried in Barbadoes, before 1651.
4. Deborah<sup>2</sup> Hopkins, born perhaps 1625; married Andrew Ring.
5. Damaris<sup>2</sup> Hopkins 2d, born perhaps 1627; married, after 1646, Jacob Cooke (if the first Damaris died).
6. Ruth<sup>2</sup> Hopkins, evidently died unmarried.
7. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Hopkins, probably died unmarried.

2. **GILES<sup>2</sup> HOPKINS (STEPHEN<sup>1</sup>)** of Plymouth, Yarmouth, and Eastham, was the son of **Stephen's** FIRST WIFE, whose name is unknown. He was born in England about 1607, and came over with his **father** in the *Mayflower*. His own sister, Constance<sup>2</sup>, seems to have been his senior; she married Nicholas Snow at some time between 1623 and 1627. **GILES<sup>2</sup>** remained unmarried until October 9, 1639, when he took to wife CATHERINE (or Catorne, as he calls her in his will), daughter of GABRIEL WHELDEN (or WHELDON), of Yarmouth, who bore him ten children. Shortly before his marriage he removed from Plymouth to Yarmouth (Matta-keese), where we find him highway surveyor in 1642-1643, and where he was living at the time of his **father's** death in 1644. A few years later he went to Eastham (Nauset), and in 1655 he was one of the 29 legal voters\* there. He died there an octogenarian.

In 1682 **GILES<sup>2</sup>** evidently believed himself near his end; for on the 19th of January he made his will, styling himself "sick and weak of Body and yet of perfit memory." In this will he bequeaths property to his wife and his four living sons (Stephen<sup>3</sup>, **CALEB<sup>3</sup>**, Joshua<sup>3</sup>, and William<sup>3</sup>), but makes no mention of his daughters (Mary<sup>3</sup>, Abigail<sup>3</sup>, Deborah<sup>3</sup>, and Ruth<sup>3</sup>). It would seem that William was an invalid, for **GILES<sup>2</sup>** wills that "my son Stephen Hopkins shall take ye care and oversight and maintain my son William Hopkins during his natural Life in a com-

\*A legal voter was a male citizen who had attained his majority (21 years) and, in the early Colonial days, had been made a freeman. See footnote under Aborn, page 50.

fortable and decent manner." With great simplicity **GILES**<sup>2</sup> then decides that Joshua<sup>3</sup> shall outlive not only his mother but also his brother William<sup>3</sup>; for, after willing "too acres of meadow" to "Catorne and william" during their lives, he adds:—

"And after ye decease of my wife and son william I do give this above sd too acres of meadow to my son Joshua Hopkins and his heirs forever."

**GILES**<sup>2</sup> **HOPKINS** lived about eight years after the making of the will, and finally became so feeble that he added a codicil giving "all my stock and moveable estate" to Stephen<sup>3</sup> in return for mine and my wife's Comfortable Support." He apparently passed away in the early part of 1690. His children by CATHERINE WHELDEN, who probably survived him, were as follows:

1. Mary<sup>3</sup> Hopkins, born November, 1640; married January third, 1665, Samuel Smith.
2. Stephen<sup>3</sup> Hopkins, born September, 1642; married May twenty-third, 1667, Mary Merrick.
3. John<sup>3</sup> Hopkins, born 1643; died at age of three months.
4. Abigail<sup>3</sup> Hopkins, born October, 1644; married May twenty-third, 1667, William Merrick.
5. Deborah<sup>3</sup> Hopkins, born June, 1648; married July second, 1668, Josiah Cooke.
6. **CALEB**<sup>3</sup> **HOPKINS**, born January, 1650/1; married MARY WILLIAMS; died 1728.
7. Ruth<sup>3</sup> Hopkins, born June, 1653.
8. Joshua<sup>3</sup> Hopkins, born June, 1657; married May twenty-sixth, 1681, Mary Cole.
9. William<sup>3</sup> Hopkins, born January ninth, 1660.
10. Elizabeth Hopkins, born November, 1664; died at age of one month.

3. **CALEB**<sup>3</sup> **HOPKINS** (**GILES**<sup>2</sup>, **STEPHEN**<sup>1</sup>), of Eastham and Truro, was the sixth child and third

son of GILES<sup>2</sup> and CATHERINE<sup>2</sup> (WHELDEN) HOPKINS. He was born at Eastham in January, 1650/1, and died intestate, probably not long before May twenty-second, 1728, when his son, CALEB<sup>4</sup>, was appointed administrator. The wife of CALEB<sup>3</sup> was MARY<sup>2</sup> WILLIAMS, daughter of THOMAS<sup>1</sup> WILLIAMS, of Eastham, who in his will of May tenth, 1692, mentions a daughter, MARY HOPKINS. She must have died before her husband, as there is no mention of a widow in the settlement of the estate of CALEB<sup>3</sup>. No record has been found of the marriage of CALEB<sup>3</sup> HOPKINS and MARY<sup>2</sup> WILLIAMS, or of the birth of CALEB<sup>4</sup>; yet ample evidence exists that MARY was the wife of CALEB<sup>3</sup>, and that CALEB<sup>4</sup> was their "eldest son." Since Nathaniel, their "second son," was probably at least 21 years old at the time of his marriage to Mercy Mayo, in 1707, he must have been born as early as 1686; then CALEB<sup>4</sup> was probably born as early as 1684. That would make him 57 at the time of his death in 1741. He was not born previous to January nineteenth, 1682, for his grandfather, GILES<sup>2</sup>, in his will drawn on that date says, "if either of my sons, Joshua or CALEB [the father of CALEB<sup>4</sup>] dye having no Issew, etc." Joshua<sup>3</sup> was at that time married to Mary Cole, and probably also CALEB<sup>3</sup> to MARY WILLIAMS; but from the foregoing passage we see that neither of them then had children.

The name of CALEB<sup>3</sup> HOPKINS appears in the first entry in the first book of records in the possession of the town of Truro. It bears date June 17,

1690, and shows that **CALEB HOPKINS** and six others were then proprietors of Pamet (Truro).

In the Agreement of the Heirs of **CALEB<sup>3</sup> HOPKINS**, made on June fifth, 1728, we find the following children named:—

1. **CALEB<sup>4</sup> HOPKINS**, “eldest son,” born about 1684, who married **MERCY FREEMAN** in 1719.

2. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Hopkins, “second son,” who married Mercy Mayo in 1707.

3. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Hopkins, “third son,” who married Deborah

4. Thankful<sup>4</sup> Hopkins, “only daughter,” born Truro, May twenty-seventh, 1709; married Ambrose Dyer in 1729.

The first article of the agreement reads as follows:

1. In the first place tis Mutually Agreed that **CALEB HOPKINS** Eldest son of said **CALEB HOPKINS** Deceased his heirs and Assigns forever shall have hold And possess over and Above what his Late **father** Conveyed to him by deed of gift in his Life time, One Lot of Land that Lyeth on the south westerly side of the high way that goeth up from the pond to the Meeting house in said Town and Joyns to the Land of M<sup>r</sup>. Moses Paine, and one third part of all the Marsh which his said **Father** did Not Legally Dispose of in his Life time—

The second article agrees that certain lands shall fall to Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Hopkins (“being the second son of the said Deceased”); the third article states that certain lands and one half the personal estate, “except the Debts Due his said Late **father**,” shall fall to Thomas<sup>4</sup> Hopkins, the third son; and the fourth article, that other lands and the other half of the personal estate, except debts as aforesaid, shall fall to Thankful<sup>4</sup> Hopkins (“being the only Daughter of the said Deceased”).

Finally it was “Mutually Agreed that all the debts Due from our said Late **father** as well Charges as



---

alsoe by his sickness and funerall and for the Settlement of this said Estate be paid Equally Divided amongst us all (That is to Say) Each One shall have a quarter part thereof."

4. **CALEB<sup>4</sup> HOPKINS** (**CALEB<sup>3</sup>, GILES<sup>2</sup>, STEPHEN<sup>1</sup>**) was probably born, as we have seen, about 1684, in Truro. He married in Truro, October eighth, 1719, **MERCY<sup>4</sup> FREEMAN** (**CONSTANT<sup>3</sup>, SAMUEL<sup>2</sup>, SAMUEL<sup>1</sup>**), who was born in Eastham (Nauset), August thirty-first, 1702, and died in December, 1786.

Very little is known of **CALEB<sup>4</sup>'S** life, except that he seems to have been a prosperous farmer. The Truro records show that on February 16, 1730, he was chosen on a committee of thirty-six proprietors to look to the preservation of the meadows of the township. He died intestate in 1741. On October 21 his oldest son Constant<sup>5</sup> of Truro, yeoman, applied to be appointed administrator. The inventory of his estate, taken November twenty-fourth, 1741, showed property amounting to six hundred seventy-one pounds, twelve shillings sterling (about \$3,358). On the tenth of March following (1741/2) an allowance was made to his widow **MERCY** and "severall small children" (six were then under fourteen years of age), and the full account was rendered by the Administrator, Constant<sup>5</sup>.

The children of **CALEB<sup>4</sup>** and **MERCY<sup>4</sup>** (**FREE-MAN**) **HOPKINS** were:

1. Constant<sup>5</sup> Hopkins, born Truro, July twenty-eighth,

baptized August twenty-first, 1720; married December first, 1743, Phoebe, daughter of Jonathan Paine.

2. Mary<sup>s</sup> Hopkins, born Truro July eighteenth, baptized July twenty-second, 1722; married October twenty-first, 1747, John Cross, of Boston.

3. Thankful<sup>s</sup> Hopkins, born Truro May thirtieth, baptized June twenty-eighth, 1724; married (1) June twelfth, 1746, Elisha Paine, born 1721; (2) 1757, Freeman Higgins.

4. Caleb<sup>s</sup> Hopkins, born Truro July twenty-eighth, baptized July thirty-first, 1726; married (1) January fourth, 1747, Mary Paine; (2) June fifteenth, 1777, Jane Vernon; (3) March twenty-second, 1781, Mary Williams. He was a banker in Boston.

5. Jonathan<sup>s</sup> Hopkins, born Truro, July twenty-seventh, baptized August twenty-fifth, 1728; died at sea.

6. **SIMEON<sup>s</sup> HOPKINS**, born Truro, February seventh, baptized March twelfth, 1731<sup>1/2</sup>; married August twenty-eighth, 1755, **BETTY COBB**, of Truro. Moved to Maine after 1760.

7. Mercy<sup>s</sup> Hopkins, born Truro April twenty-sixth, baptized May twenty-sixth, 1734; married, about 1758, John Grozier. Lived in Truro.

8. James<sup>s</sup> Hopkins, born Truro August sixteenth, baptized September nineteenth, 1736; married Mehitable Freeman; settled in Middletown, Conn.

9. John<sup>s</sup> Hopkins, born Truro January tenth, baptized February fourth, 1738<sup>9</sup>; died at sea.

10. Abiel<sup>s</sup> Hopkins, born Truro August twenty-first, baptized September twenty-seventh, 1741; is recorded as a child of **MERCY HOPKINS**. This would imply that the father **CALEB<sup>s</sup>** died before August twenty-first. We have already seen that he died in 1741. Nothing more is known of Abiel.

5. **SIMEON<sup>s</sup> HOPKINS**, of Truro, Massachusetts, and Brunswick and Harpswell, Maine (**CALEB<sup>4-3</sup>**, **GILES<sup>2</sup>**, **STEPHEN<sup>1</sup>**), was born February seventh and baptized March twelfth, 1731<sup>1/2</sup>, in Truro, Massachusetts. He married, August twenty-eighth, 1755, **BETTY<sup>4</sup> COBB** (**THOMAS<sup>3</sup>**, **RICHARD<sup>2</sup>**, **THOMAS<sup>1</sup>**), who was born December twenty-second, 1732, and was living March fifth,

1812. They both owned the covenant October seventeenth, 1756. The date of **SIMEON**<sup>5</sup>'S death is unknown; he was living as late as September first, 1821.

**SIMEON**<sup>5</sup> and **BETTY**<sup>4</sup> (**COBB**) **HOPKINS** had five children, three of whom were born in Truro; they were:

1. Mercy<sup>6</sup> Hopkins, born August sixth, baptized October seventeenth, 1756; married May sixteenth, 1776, Reuben Higgins.

2. Simeon<sup>6</sup> Hopkins, born March eleventh, baptized May seventh, 1758.

3. James<sup>6</sup> Hopkins, born August thirty-first, baptized November sixteenth, 1760. A James Hopkins was lost at sea near the Grand Banks in 1818; possibly it was this James.

About the year 1760, **SIMEON**<sup>5</sup> and his WIFE moved to the State (then the province) of Maine. Their two youngest children were:

4. **ELISHA**<sup>6</sup> **HOPKINS**, born, perhaps, 1762; married, May sixteenth, 1784, **REBECCA**<sup>2</sup> **MEREEN**; lived in Harpswell.

5. Betsey<sup>6</sup> Hopkins, born, perhaps, 1764; married April tenth, 1783, Henry Totman.

For a long time we were unable to find any trace of **SIMEON**<sup>5</sup> or his family after the year 1760. All the vital records of Truro and the Cape towns are silent, as if the sea had swallowed him up; and in a sense it doubtless had. A reasonable explanation of his sudden disappearance, and of the fact that we found it so difficult to trace him, is: he was a seafaring man, and doubtless on one of his voyages he took his little family with him down to Maine and found there a place which suited him better than the region of Cape Cod. This theory receives confirmation by the discovery of a record in the Cumberland County

(Maine) Registry of Deeds—now burned—to the effect that **SIMEON HOPKINS**, *mariner*, of Brunswick, Maine, on April 14, 1762, for £73 6s. 8d., buys of Samuel Thompson land on Sebascodegan (Great Island), Harpswell, Maine, being Lot No. 22, containing 100 acres more or less. Two more children were born to **SIMEON**<sup>5</sup> after his removal to Maine, **ELISHA**<sup>6</sup> and Betsey<sup>6</sup>.

During the Revolutionary War, in 1775, we find the name of **SIMEON HOPKINS** on the important Committee of Inspection and Correspondence for Brunswick and Harpswell; this was undoubtedly **SIMEON**<sup>5</sup> then about 44 years of age, for Simeon<sup>6</sup>, his son, was only 17 at the time. Five years later we again find **SIMEON HOPKINS** on the Committee of Correspondence. This may have been the younger Simeon<sup>6</sup>, as he was then 22; but it is more likely that his *father* was chosen, because of his previous experience.

When **SIMEON**<sup>5</sup> and **BETTY HOPKINS** were about 80 years of age (5 March, 1812), they sold their farm on Sebascodegan, together with their stock and personal estate and another small island near by, for 1500 (dollars). The purchasers were **ELISHA**<sup>6</sup> **HOPKINS** and his two sons, **ELISHA**<sup>7</sup> and Simeon<sup>7</sup>. The last named was then a resident of Lincoln; as he is called Simeon, Jr., it is probable that his uncle Simeon<sup>6</sup> had died—perhaps in the war. Nine years later we have reason to believe that the wife and son (**ELISHA**<sup>6</sup>) of **SIMEON**<sup>5</sup> had both died; for **ELISHA**<sup>7</sup> sells to Simeon<sup>7</sup>, his brother, his undivided half of the aforesaid Lot No. 22 on Sebascodegan,

which the boys and their father (ELISHA<sup>6</sup>) had purchased of SIMEON<sup>5</sup>. But whereas they paid \$1,500, ELISHA<sup>7</sup> sells his half to Simeon<sup>7</sup> for only \$400 on the following conditions: "*and I, the said Simeon Hopkins, Junr., do agree to maintain my Grand-Father SIMEON<sup>5</sup> HOPKINS during his Natrel life and pay all charges that may occur.*"

6. ELISHA<sup>6</sup> HOPKINS, of Harpswell, Maine, (SIMEON<sup>5</sup>, CALEB<sup>+3</sup>, GILES<sup>2</sup>, STEPHEN<sup>1</sup>) was probably born in Harpswell about 1762. He married in that town, May sixteenth, 1784, REBECCA<sup>2</sup>, daughter of LIEUT. JOHN<sup>1</sup> MEREEN; she died about 1854, at the age of 92. The date of ELISHA<sup>6</sup>'S death has not been found; but we have already shown that it probably occurred before 1821, when he was less than 60 years old.

In Wheeler's "History of Brunswick, Topsham, and Harpswell," ELISHA<sup>6</sup> HOPKINS is called a "privateersman." This allusion is probably to a bold adventure in which young ELISHA<sup>6</sup> was a participator during the Revolutionary War, before his marriage. From the history just referred to we condense and adapt the following account:

In the year 1782, or perhaps a little earlier, ELISHA<sup>6</sup> HOPKINS and a few other men of Sebascodegan Island, Harpswell, took part in a daring and successful exploit. For some years, small schooners, "tenders" to the English men-of-war, had been playing the part of pirates toward the defenseless farmers and fishermen of Casco Bay. At last the victims determined upon reprisals. They knew that one of

the crews of these piratical schooners was wont to land at Condy's Harbor, on Sebascodegan, and they planned to capture both the vessel and its crew.

Watch was kept, and one day word went forth that the *Picaroon* had landed at Condy's; accordingly all who were willing to attempt her capture were summoned to meet at Col. Nathaniel Purinton's that evening, at 10 P. M. Thirty brave fellows responded, among them young **ELISHA HOPKINS**, then only eighteen or twenty years of age. Stealthily they crept toward the vessel; but when they reached the dock they found she had slipped her moorings and put out to sea. About twenty resolved to go in pursuit, with such means as they could command; so they borrowed of Isaac Snow his fishing boat, the *Shavingmill*, of only eight tons, and started forth, rowing and sailing. Snow went with them as second officer, under Col. Purinton, in command. At Small Point they found a larger boat, the *America*, and exchanged; here, like Gideon's band, they left two or three of their number who were disposed to show the white feather.

At sunrise of the following morning they sighted the *Picaroon* off Seguin in the act of capturing a coaster, to which she transferred her two three-pounder swivel-guns. With these the English crew opened fire upon the *America* as she drew near. But Col. Purinton ordered his men to lie low and say nothing till they were within pistol shot; then, at the word, they rose in groups and poured in a withering fire, meanwhile coming to close quarters and grappling with the enemy.

Quickly the islanders poured over the coaster's rail. They found one dead man on the deck, one more severely wounded, and five badly scared Britishers hiding in the hold. With the *Picaroon*, the coaster, eight prisoners, two swivel-guns, and some ammunition, Col. Purinton and his "privateersmen" then sailed for Condy's Harbor, where they landed just twenty hours after they had set out. **ELISHA<sup>6</sup> HOPKINS'S** share of the prize money was at the rate of \$1.00 per hour. So far as we know, this was the last of **ELISHA'S** experience as a soldier or sailor. A few years later we find him a family man, engaged in rearing and training the following children:

1. **ELISHA<sup>7</sup> HOPKINS**, born March thirtieth, 1788, at Bowdoin or Harpswell, Maine; married August thirteenth, 1812, at Phippsburg, **MIRIAM<sup>7</sup>**, daughter of **WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> SPRAGUE**; died August eighth, 1870, at Litchfield Plains.

2. Simeon<sup>7</sup> Hopkins, born 1791; married (1) 1819, Margaret Raymond. (2) January fifth, 1821, Mary Raymond.

3. Samuel<sup>7</sup> Hopkins, born 1800; married October twenty-fourth, 1824, Abigail Raymond; died January eighteenth, 1859.

4. Rebecca<sup>7</sup> Hopkins, married, 1825, William Tarr of Bowdoin, Maine.

5. John<sup>7</sup> Hopkins, lost at sea.

6. Polly<sup>7</sup> Hopkins, married Benj. Blanchard.

7. **ELISHA<sup>7</sup> HOPKINS** of Bowdoin(?), Harpswell, and Litchfield, Maine (**ELISHA<sup>6</sup>**, **SIMEON<sup>5</sup>**, **CALEB<sup>4-3</sup>**, **GILES<sup>2</sup>**, **STEPHEN<sup>1</sup>**) was born, according to some in Bowdoin, according to others in Harpswell, Maine, March thirtieth, 1788. He married August thirteenth, 1812, **MIRIAM<sup>7</sup> SPRAGUE** (**WILLIAM<sup>6-5</sup>**, **JETHRO<sup>4</sup>**, **WILLIAM<sup>3</sup>**, **JOHN<sup>2</sup>**, **FRANCIS<sup>1</sup>**). She was born at Phippsburg, Maine, March sixteenth, 1792, and died at Lisbon Falls,

January twentieth, 1876. **ELISHA<sup>7</sup> HOPKINS** died at Litchfield, Maine, August eighth, 1870. He (or possibly his father) was a soldier during the War of 1812, enrolled in Captain Snow's regiment, September, 1814. **ELISHA<sup>7</sup>** was then 26 years old, and his father, **ELISHA<sup>6</sup>**, about 52. It is possible that the "**ELISHA HOPKINS**" mentioned is the father, and that he died during the war; for as we have seen Simeon<sup>5</sup> apparently outlived **ELISHA<sup>6</sup>**. For the purchase of land by **ELISHA<sup>6</sup>**, **ELISHA<sup>7</sup>**, and Simeon<sup>7</sup> and the subsequent arrangement between the two brothers to care for their grandfather, see under **SIMEON<sup>5</sup>**. The children of **ELISHA<sup>7</sup>** and **MIRIAM<sup>7</sup> (SPRAGUE) HOPKINS** were as follows:

1. Elizabeth (Betsey)<sup>8</sup> Hopkins, born at Harpswell, March sixth, 1613; married October thirteenth, 1840, Justin W. True; lived in Lincoln.
2. William Sprague<sup>8</sup> Hopkins, born September eighteenth, 1814; drowned June twenty-third, 1823.
3. Simeon<sup>8</sup> Hopkins, born May fifteenth, 1817; married October thirtieth, 1842, Mary Ann Peacock; died March twenty-fifth, 1856.
4. **MARY JANE MERRITT<sup>8</sup> HOPKINS**, born in Harpswell, March twenty-seventh, 1820; married, November eighth, 1847, **ANDREW CHAUNCEY MUNSEY**; died August twenty-third, 1882.
5. John<sup>8</sup> Hopkins, born in Litchfield May fourteenth, 1823; died January tenth, 1854.
6. William Loring<sup>8</sup> Hopkins, born February eleventh, 1825; married (1) Amanda M. Clark, (2) Mary A. Wyman, (3) Lizzie R. Myrick. Moved to Detroit, Maine.
7. James Rogers<sup>8</sup> Hopkins, born in Litchfield, November fifteenth, 1828; married May eighth, 1864, Elmira F. Stall of Bowdoinham; died August eleventh, 1898, at Westbrook, Maine.
8. Samuel Rogers<sup>8</sup> Hopkins, born July twenty-ninth, 1830; married, 1869, Elizabeth Abigail Roberts of Portland; died June twenty-ninth, 1902.



8. **MARY JANE MERRITT<sup>8</sup> HOPKINS** (**ELISHA<sup>7-6</sup>**, **SIMEON<sup>5</sup>**, **CALEB<sup>4-3</sup>**, **GILES<sup>2</sup>**, **STEPHEN<sup>1</sup>**) was born on Great Island (Sebascodegan), Harpswell, Maine, March twenty-seventh, 1820; she was married at Litchfield, Maine, November eighth, 1847, to **ANDREW CHAUNCEY<sup>6</sup> MUNSEY** (**ANDREW<sup>5</sup>**, **TIMOTHY<sup>4</sup>**, **DAVID<sup>3</sup>**, **JOHN<sup>2</sup>**, **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>**); she died at Livermore Falls, August twenty-third, 1882, and was buried at Lisbon Falls, Maine.

**MRS. MUNSEY** was a woman of sterling worth, highly esteemed by all who knew her. She was of illustrious ancestry on both her paternal and her maternal lines. Her father was a lineal descendant of four *Mayflower* passengers—**STEPHEN<sup>1</sup>** and **GILES<sup>2</sup> HOPKINS**, and **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>** and **MARY BREWSTER**; also of *Constant<sup>1</sup> Southworth*, *Edmund<sup>1</sup>* and *Maj. John<sup>2</sup> Freeman*, and *Lieut. John<sup>1</sup> Mereen* of the Revolutionary War; of the *Revs. John<sup>1</sup> Mayo* and *Samuel<sup>2</sup> Treat*; and of *Govs. Robert<sup>2</sup> Treat* and *Thomas<sup>1</sup> Prince*. Her mother reckoned among her ancestors no less than eight *Mayflower* passengers—**WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>**, **MARY**, and **LOVE<sup>2</sup> BREWSTER**, **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>**, **ALICE**, and **PRISCILLA<sup>2</sup> MULLINS**, **JOHN<sup>1</sup> ALDEN**, and **RICHARD<sup>1</sup> WARREN**. We also find among her forbears the well known names of *Christopher<sup>1</sup> Wadsworth*, *Robert<sup>1</sup> Bartlett*, *William<sup>1</sup> Paybody* (Peabody) and *Lieut. William<sup>5</sup> Sprague* of the Revolutionary War. The male descendants of Lieut. Sprague are eligible, under certain regulations, to the Order of the Cincinnati.

**MRS. MUNSEY** had moved with her father in early childhood (1822 or 1823) from Harpswell to Litchfield. After her marriage she lived in Lincoln, Gardiner, Litchfield, Mercer, Gardiner again, Bowdoin, Lisbon Falls, and Livermore Falls. She was a rare helpmeet to her husband, adapting herself, with rare tact, to his desires and needs. She profoundly impressed her children, training them up in the ways of integrity and righteousness. Her memory was ever revered by both husband and offspring.

**ANDREW C.<sup>6</sup>** and **MARY J. M.<sup>8</sup> (HOPKINS) MUNSEY** had the following children:

1. Ella Augusta<sup>7</sup> Munsey, born in Lincoln, September fifth, 1848; died at Lisbon Falls, May twenty-first, 1872.
2. Emma Jane<sup>7</sup> Munsey, born in Gardiner, March seventeenth, 1850; married November twenty-eighth, 1872, John M. Hyde.
3. Mary<sup>7</sup> Munsey, born in Gardiner, September twenty-fourth, 1852; died in Mercer, September eighth, 1854.
4. **FRANK ANDREW<sup>7</sup> MUNSEY**, born in Mercer, August twenty-first, 1854. Unmarried. Residence, New York City.
5. Delia Mary<sup>7</sup> Munsey, born in Bowdoin, August fifth, 1858; married Win. Baker; died at Portland, September sixth, 1893.
6. William Cushing<sup>7</sup> Munsey, born in Bowdoin, October seventeenth, 1861; died Lisbon Falls, May twenty-fifth, 1873.

#### AUTHORITIES

Records of the Massachusetts Society of *Mayflower* Descendants. This Society admitted **MR. FRANK A. MUNSEY** to its membership as a lineal descendant of **STEPHEN<sup>1</sup>** and **GILES<sup>2</sup> HOPKINS** after consulting the following:

1. **MUNSEY** Family Record, **Hopkins** Family Bible.
2. History of Litchfield, Me.
3. Harpswell (Me.), Town Records.
4. Cumberland Co. (Me.), Deeds, III, 95; 66:81; 91:316 (since burned).

5. Treat Genealogy, pp. 211-262.
6. Freeman Genealogy, pp. 23-40.
7. Inscriptions, Old No. Cemetery, "Truro," p. 9.
8. *Boston Transcript*, 31 July, 1905, Cobb, Freeman.
9. *Mayflower Descendant*, Vols. I, III, and V.
10. "Who's Who in America."
11. Gravestones at Phippsburg, Me.
12. New England *Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 6.
13. Maine Historical Society: Collections, 2d Series, 10:321,  
322.
14. Winsor's "Duxbury."
15. Davis, "Landmarks of Plymouth."
16. "Memorial of Sprague Family."
17. Lincoln Co. (Me.) Probate Records, 100:278.
18. Georgetown (Me.) Records.
19. *Bangor Historical Magazine*, 10:137.



## PART III

### WHO'S WHO IN SOME ALLIED FAMILIES

In PART III, the names of paternal (Munsey) ancestors are printed in black, of maternal (Hopkins) in red.

LARGE CAPITALS denote *Mayflower* passengers; if red, they are maternal ancestors.

SMALL CAPITALS denote other ancestors, either paternal or maternal, on this side the Atlantic.



PART III  
WHO'S WHO  
IN SOME ALLIED FAMILIES

(Arranged alphabetically)

THE ABORN FAMILY\*

(The names of direct ancestors (other than MAYFLOWER PASSENGERS) are in SMALL CAPITALS)

The name Aborn has various spellings in the old MSS and records (Aberne, Aberon, Abon, Aborn, Aborne, Abourn, Abourne, Abowen, Abron, Aburn, Aburne, Eaborn, Eaborne, Eabourn, Eabourne, Eaburn, Eaburne, Ebborn, Ebborne, Ebern, Ebonne, Eborn, Eborne, Eboune, Ebourn, Ebourne, Eburn, Eburne).

1. THOMAS<sup>1</sup> ABORNE (EBORNE) was a tanner of Salem, Mass. He was made a freeman 14 May 1634, and was still living, but very old, in 1642. Savage believes† his son was
2. SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> ABORN of Salem (1611-1700). He may have lived at Lynn about 1640, but he had a grant of land in Salem in 1639 and had several children baptized there in 1648. He was made a

---

\*Paternal (Munsey) families are in black; maternal (Hopkins) in red.

†Since no actual proof of this has been found, the name of Thomas is not given on the chart.

freeman‡ in 1665. He seems to have been a free trader; for in 1668 he was one of the signers of a petition against imposts, addressed by certain inhabitants of Salem to the General Court, contending that customs duties would "bee an exceeding great obstrucktion to all traffique and Commerce which is the great staff of this Colony." He married CATHERINE<sup>2</sup>, daughter of JAMES<sup>1</sup> SMITH, of Marblehead, who died after 1701. SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> ABORN died in 1700. He had the following children:

1. Samuel<sup>3</sup>, born 1639±; died 1721±; married 1663/4 Susannah Trask.
  2. Joseph<sup>3</sup>, living in Salem, 1704, 1708.
  3. Moses<sup>3</sup>, born 1645/6, baptized at Salem, 1648.
  4. MARY<sup>3</sup>, baptized at Salem 1648; married (1)—Starr; (2) Wm. Nick of Marblehead; died before November thirtieth, 1683; (3) 1690, DR. GEO. JACKSON; died 1722.
  5. Rebecca<sup>3</sup>, baptized 1651; married 1680 Thomas Bell.
  6. Hannah<sup>3</sup>, married Joseph Houlton; died 1743.
  7. Sarah<sup>3</sup>, baptized 1656; married Benjamin Horn (or Orne).
3. MARY<sup>3</sup> ABORN was probably born in 1648, since that was the year of her baptism. Her first husband was named Starr, her second William Nick, of Marblehead. In 1690 she married DR. GEORGE JACKSON, her third husband (see JACKSON family), also of Marblehead. She died in 1722.

‡ In the early days of New England, before a man could vote or hold office, he had to be made a freeman: that is, he had to be at least 21 years of age; to be a respectable member of some Congregational Church; to take the "Freeman's Oath" of allegiance; and to be "admitted freeman" by the General or Quarterly Court. After 1664, church membership was not deemed essential, but a certificate of good character was required from some clergyman acquainted with the applicant. This practice prevailed from 1630 to 1688.



By the marriage of Mrs. MARY<sup>3</sup> (ABORN) [STARR-NICK] in 1690 the family of ABORN was merged in that of JACKSON; in 1736 the name of JACKSON was merged in that of PITMAN; in 1772\* the name of PITMAN was merged in that of MUNSEY.

\*Also in another line before 1749 (see PITMAN family).

## AUTHORITIES

1. *Essex Antiquarian*, Vols. 1 and 2.
2. *New England Family History*, Vol. 1.
3. *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vols. 3, 6, 8, 9, 55.
4. "Driver Genealogy."

## THE ALDEN FAMILY†

1. JOHN<sup>1</sup> ALDEN, the Pilgrim, was born in England in 1599, and died in Duxbury, Mass., 12 Sept. 1687 (O. S.) in his 89th year. He married, before 1624, PRISCILLA<sup>2</sup> MULLINS (WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) (see MULLINS family), who died after 1650. This couple has been immortalized by the poet Longfellow, one of their lineal descendants, in his "Courtship of Miles Standish." Sent by the bluff old soldier as an envoy to the fair PRISCILLA, JOHN ALDEN presented the merits of his friend with rare unselfishness; But as he warmed and glowed, in his simple and eloquent language,  
Quite forgetful of self, and full of the praise of his rival,  
Archly the maiden smiled, and, with eyes overrunning  
with laughter,  
Said, in a tremulous voice, "Why don't you speak for yourself, John?"

---

† Maternal (Hopkins) allied families are in red; paternal (Munsey) in black.

Then he spoke—what man could have refrained?—and the wedding day was set. There were no long engagements in those days. When the time came, tradition says that **JOHN ALDEN**, lacking horse and carriage, brought forth a bull, spread a large piece of broadcloth on his back, mounted, and rode to the bride's house. After the ceremony he placed a cushion upon the cloth, lifted the new **MRS. ALDEN**—more fortunate than Europa—upon the bull's back, and led the animal home by a ring in his nose. The poet has modified the tradition but very little:

Then from a stall near at hand, amid exclamations of wonder,  
Alden the thoughtful, the careful, so happy, so proud of Priscilla,  
Brought out his snow-white bull, obeying the hand of its master,  
Led by a cord that was tied to an iron ring in its nostrils,  
Covered with crimson cloth, and a cushion placed for a saddle.  
She should not walk, he said, through the dust and heat of the noonday;  
Nay, she should ride like a queen, not plod along like a peasant.  
Somewhat alarmed at first, but reassured by the others,  
Placing her hand on the cushion, her foot in the hand of her husband,  
Gayly, with joyous laugh, Priscilla mounted her palfrey.

**JOHN ALDEN** was about 21 years old when he came to America. President John Adams, a descendant, says he was the first of the Pilgrim band to spring upon

The Plymouth Rock, that had been to their feet as a doorstep  
Into a world unknown,—the corner stone of a nation!

But we are inclined to consider this only a tradition. He was "probably the youngest of those who signed the immortal compact of civil government in the cabin of the *Mayflower*" (see **BREWSTER** family), and as he was the last survivor of the signers, he has fitly been styled "the personal representative of the beginning and end of the Pilgrim colonization." His entry into their ranks was unpremeditated. Bradford says of him:

John Alden was hired for a cooper, at South-Hampton wher the ship victuled; and being a hopefull young man was much desired, but left to his owne liking to go, or stay when he came here, but he stayed and maryed here.

It may be that **JOHN ALDEN** joined the Pilgrims from love of adventure, and that as Goodwin suggests, in his "Pilgrim Republic," **PRISCILLA MULLINS** was the chief inducement for him to remain.

The rise of the young cooper was rapid in the esteem of his new found friends. "In 1627 **BRADFORD**, **STANDISH**, **ALLERTON**, **WINSLOW**, **HOWLAND**, **ALDEN**, and **PRENCE** agreed with the Adventurers in England to take over the whole trade of the Colony for six years, undertaking to pay all debts and arrange for the removal of the rest of the congregation from Holland." For forty-three years **ALDEN** was Governor's Assistant; for thirteen, Treasurer of the Colony; for eight, a member of the Council of War. He often filled several of these offices

at one time. After 1640 we find him one of the seven colonists styled "gentleman."

He made his home in Duxbury, eight miles from Plymouth. The site of his well is still shown, near the "Old Alden House," which was built by his grandson, Col. John Alden. As late as 1901, an Alden had always occupied the house. **JOHN ALDEN'S** Bible may be seen in Pilgrim Hall, Plymouth. His autographs are rare. One of them was owned by the late Henry D. Forbes, of Boston, appended to a deed given on January 8, 1679/80, but never recorded. A photographic reproduction of this deed is in the seventh volume of the "*Mayflower Descendant*." Another autograph may be seen at the Boston Public Library, at the close of a letter written by Gov. BRADFORD to Gov. Winthrop in 1631. The letter, a kind of state document, is signed not only by the writer, but by several other prominent men of the colony, including **JOHN ALDEN** and **THOMAS PRENCE**.

There are in existence two broadsides of doggerel rhyme, one of 66 lines, another of 100, printed on the occasion of **JOHN ALDEN'S** death. A reproduction of each is in the ninth volume of the "*Mayflower Descendant*." The first is full of pious hyperbole, and compares the Pilgrim with numerous Patriarchs of note, yet never to his disadvantage. The other broadside is in the archives of the Boston Athenaeum. It is signed with the initials "J. C.," which are supposed to indicate John Cotton. The poetry is

indifferent, but there are no parallels so startling as in the first case. The author concludes the poem with some rhymes about a curious anagram made out of the letters of the name **JOHN ALDEN**, viz.:

END AL ON HI'

**JOHN<sup>1</sup> ALDEN** and **PRISCILLA<sup>2</sup> MULLINS** had eleven children:

1. **ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> ALDEN**, born 1623 ±; married 1644 **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> PAYBODY**; died 1717.
2. John<sup>2</sup> Alden, born 1626 ±; married (1) Elizabeth —(?) (2) Mrs. Elizabeth Phillips, widow of Abiel Everell; died 1702.
3. Joseph<sup>2</sup> Alden, born 1627; married Mary Simmons; died 1697.
4. Sarah<sup>2</sup> Alden, born 1629; married Alexander<sup>2</sup> Standish (Miles<sup>1</sup>); died 1688 ±.
5. Jonathan<sup>2</sup> Alden, born 1632 ±; married Abigail Hallet; died 1697.
6. Ruth<sup>2</sup> Alden, born 16—; married John Bass; died 1674. She was ancestress of John Adams and John Quincy Adams.
7. Mary<sup>2</sup> Alden, born 16—; married Thomas Delano, or De la Noye, of Duxbury; died 1699 ±.
8. David<sup>2</sup> Alden, born 1646; married Mary Southworth; died 1719.
9. Priscilla<sup>2</sup> Alden, married Samuel Cheeseborough.
10. Rebecca<sup>2</sup> Alden, of marriageable age in 1661.
11. Zachariah<sup>2</sup> Alden, said to be ancestor of William Cullen Bryant.

2. **ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> ALDEN (JOHN<sup>1</sup>)** was born in 1623 or 1624; on December twenty-sixth, 1644, she married **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> PAYBODY**, of Duxbury (see **PEABODY** family). She died in Little Compton, R. I., June seventeenth, 1717. In the *Boston*

*News Letter* of that date, there appeared the following:

This morning died here [at Little Compton], **ELIZABETH PAYBODY**, in the 93d year of her age. She was a daughter of **JOHN ALDEN, ESQ.**, and **PRISCILLA**, his wife, daughter of **MR. WILLIAM MULLINS**. This **JOHN ALDEN** and **PRISCILLA MULLINS** were married at Plymouth, where their daughter **ELIZABETH** was born. She was exemplary, virtuous, and pious, and her memory is blessed. Her granddaughter Bradford is a grandmother.

By the marriage of **ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> ALDEN** in 1644

the name of **ALDEN** was merged in that of **PAYBODY**; in 1683  
the name of **PAYBODY** was merged in that of **BARTLETT**; in 1738  
the name of **BARTLETT** was merged in that of **SPRAGUE**; in 1812  
the name of **SPRAGUE** was merged in that of **HOPKINS**; in 1847  
the name of **HOPKINS** was merged in that of **MUNSEY**.

### THE ANDREWS FAMILY

1. **HENRY<sup>1</sup> ANDREWS**, of Taunton, Mass., was included in the list of freemen from Cohannet, dated March seventh, 1636. He was one of the purchasers of Taunton in 1637. He was one of the deputies in 1639, when the town was first organized, and also in 1643, 1644, 1647, and 1649. He built the first meeting-house in Taunton, in payment for which, in whole or in part, the town conveyed to him, in 1647, the "Calf Pasture." He died in 1652. The maiden name of his wife **MARY** is unknown. He had the following children:

1. Henry<sup>2</sup> Andrews, married Mary Wadsworth; killed by Indians in 1676.
2. Mary<sup>2</sup> Andrews, married (1) William Hodges; (2) Peter Pitts.

3. **ABIGAIL<sup>2</sup> ANDREWS**, born 1647; married, 1667, **DEACON JOHN<sup>2</sup> WADSWORTH**; died 1723.
  4. Sarah<sup>2</sup> Andrews, married, 1664, Jared Talbut.
2. **ABIGAIL<sup>2</sup> ANDREWS (HENRY<sup>1</sup>)** was born in Taunton, Mass., in 1647. On July twenty-fifth, 1667, she married **DEACON JOHN<sup>2</sup> WADSWORTH (CHRISTOPHER<sup>1</sup>)**, of Duxbury. (See **WADSWORTH** family). She died "about Midnight betwixt ye 24th and 25th" of November, 1723.

By the marriage of **ABIGAIL<sup>2</sup> ANDREWS** in 1667

the name of **ANDREWS** was merged in that of **WADSWORTH**; in — the name of **WADSWORTH** was merged in that of **SPRAGUE**; in 1812 the name of **SPRAGUE** was merged in that of **HOPKINS**; in 1847 the name of **HOPKINS** was merged in that of **MUNSEY**.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. "Henry Andrews, of Taunton." Drummond.
2. *Mayflower Descendant*, Vols. 9 and 11.
3. "Two hundred and Fifty Years of the Wadsworth Family in America." Wadsworth.
4. "History of the Andrews Family."
5. "Origin and History of the Name of Andrews."

#### THE BANGS FAMILY

- I. **EDWARD<sup>1</sup> BANGS** was born about 1592 at Chichester, or Chester, England, and came to Plymouth Colony in 1623, in the ship *Ann*. He married after 1627 Lydia<sup>2</sup> Hicks, daughter of Robert<sup>1</sup> and Margaret Hicks, by whom he had a son, John<sup>2</sup> Bangs. Lydia died before 1637, and Edward married **REBECCA**—, who became the mother of nine children. **EDWARD<sup>1</sup> BANGS** moved with **GOVERNOR PRINCE** to Eastham in 1644, and settled near where the Pilgrims first set foot on

land, previous to landing on Plymouth Rock. He was a Pilgrim also; for that title is bestowed on all who came over in the first three ships to Plymouth, viz., the *Mayflower* (1620), the *Fortune* (1621), and the *Ann* (1623). He was made a freeman in 1633. He filled many offices of trust, both at Plymouth and Eastham; thus, he was Assessor, Selectman, Town Treasurer, Deputy to the Colony Court, Overseer of the guard against the Indians, etc., etc. Before going to Eastham he superintended, as shipwright, the building of the "first ship of size," launched at Plymouth, a bark of forty or fifty tons, costing about two hundred pounds. On condition of his contributing one-sixteenth of the expense, the town granted him eighty acres of land. In 1657 we find him a merchant in Eastham. He died there in 1677/8.

His children were as follows:

By Lydia Hicks:

1. John<sup>2</sup> Bangs; married, 1660, Hannah Smalley.

By REBECCA ———:

2. Lieut. Joshua<sup>2</sup> Bangs; born, 1637; married, 1669, Hannah Scudder; died, 1709.
3. Rebecca<sup>2</sup> Bangs; married, 1654, Capt. Jonathan Sparrow (first wife); died before 1677.
4. Sarah<sup>2</sup> Bangs; married, 1656, Capt. Thomas Howes; died, 1683.
5. Capt. Jonathan<sup>2</sup> Bangs; born, 1640; married (1), 1664, Mary<sup>3</sup> Mayo (Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Rev. John<sup>1</sup>); (2) Sarah ———; (3) 1720, Mrs. Ruth Young.
6. LYDIA<sup>2</sup> BANGS, born, 1642±; married, (1) 1661, BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup> HIGGINS (see HIGGINS family); (2) Nicholas Snow; died, 1709+.



7. Hannah<sup>2</sup> Bangs; married, 1662, John Doane.
8. Bethia<sup>2</sup> Bangs; born 1650; married Gershom Hall.
9. Apphia<sup>2</sup> Bangs; born 1651; married (1) December twenty-eighth, 1670, John Knowles; (2) Stephen Atwood.
10. Mercy<sup>2</sup> Bangs (twin with Apphia); born 1651; married, December twenty-eighth, 1670, Stephen Merrick.

2. **LYDIA<sup>2</sup> BANGS (EDWARD<sup>1</sup>)** was born in Eastham, Mass., about 1642. Her first husband was **BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup> HIGGINS (RICHARD<sup>1</sup>)** (see **HIGGINS** family), whom she married December twenty-fourth, 1661. She had nine children by this marriage, the last of whom was born in 1681. In 1691 her husband died, and she subsequently married Nicholas Snow. She was living at Eastham in 1709.

By the marriage of **LYDIA<sup>2</sup> BANGS** in 1661

the name of **BANGS** was merged in that of **HIGGINS**; subsequently the name of **HIGGINS** was merged in that of **PEPPER**; in 1754 the name of **PEPPER** was merged in that of **MEREEN**; in 1748 the name of **MEREEN** was merged in that of **HOPKINS**; and in 1847 the name of **HOPKINS** was merged in that of **MUNSEY**.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. "The Bangs Family." Dudley.
2. *Mayflower Descendant*, Vols. 1, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 11, 12, 14.
3. *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vols. 6, 8, 9, 10, 22, 23, 27.
4. *New England Family History*, Vol. 2.

#### THE BARTLETT FAMILY

1. **ROBERT<sup>1</sup> BARTLETT**, the pioneer Bartlett of New England, came to Plymouth in the ship *Ann*, in July, 1623. He married, about 1629, **MARY**, daughter of **RICHARD<sup>1</sup>** and **ELIZABETH**

**WARREN.** Richard came over in the *Mayflower*, in 1620; his wife and children were fellow passengers with young Bartlett, two years later (see **WARREN** family).

**ROBERT<sup>1</sup> BARTLETT** was a cooper by trade. The records show that he was a man of good standing in the community, and highly respected by his associates. He lived and died in Manomet, Plymouth, where his possessions were. He passed away in 1676, aged 73. His wife outlived him, but died between 1677 and 1683. His homestead has been known as the "Bartlett farm," and has been in the possession of the **BARTLETT** family continuously up to the present. The house, built in 1680, is still standing.

**ROBERT<sup>1</sup>** and **MARY (WARREN) BARTLETT**, had eight children:—

1. Rebecca<sup>2</sup> Bartlett, born perhaps 1630; married, 1649 (as his first wife), William Harlow; died between June second, 1657, and July fifteenth, 1658.
2. Mary<sup>2</sup> Bartlett, born perhaps 1631 or 1632; married (1) 1651, Richard Foster; (2) 1659 (as his first wife), Jonathan Morey.
3. **BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup> BARTLETT**, born before June sixth, 1633; married (1) Susanna Jenney; (2) 1656, **SARAH<sup>4</sup> BREWSTER (LOVE<sup>2</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>)**; (3) Cecilia —; died, 1691.
4. Sarah<sup>2</sup> Bartlett, born perhaps 1635; married, 1656, Samuel<sup>2</sup> Rider (Samuel<sup>1</sup>); died before 1680.
5. Joseph<sup>2</sup> Bartlett, born 1638; died 1711. Was ancestor of Longfellow in the following line: Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> (who married Gen. Peleg<sup>5</sup> Wadsworth), Zilpah<sup>6</sup> Wadsworth (married Stephen<sup>5</sup> Longfellow), *Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*. Another genealogist gives Longfellow's descent thus: Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Priscilla<sup>4</sup> Bartlett, Susanna Sampson,

29996

Peleg Wadsworth, Zilpah Wadsworth, *Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*.

6. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Bartlett, born perhaps 1640; married, 1661/2, Anthony Sprague of Hingham; died in 1712.
7. Lydia<sup>2</sup> Bartlett, born 1648; married (1) James Barnaby, who was living in 1712; (2) John Nelson.
8. Mercy<sup>2</sup> Bartlett, born 1650/1; married, 1668/9, John Ivey of Boston.

2. **BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup> BARTLETT (ROBERT<sup>1</sup>)**, whose father married **MARY<sup>2</sup> WARREN (RICHARD<sup>1</sup>)**, was born in Plymouth. Since he was made a freeman on June sixth, 1654, he must have been born before June sixth, 1633. He was three times married. His first wife was Susanna<sup>2</sup>, daughter of John<sup>1</sup> and Sarah (Carey) Jenney; his second wife was **SARAH<sup>3</sup> BREWSTER (LOVE<sup>2</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>)**, whom he married in 1656 (see **BREWSTER** family); in 1678 he had a third wife, Cecilia —, whose maiden name has not been discovered. She outlived her husband but a short time.

**BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup> BARTLETT** settled in Duxbury, where he became one of the most prominent citizens. He was chosen constable in 1662. "This was an office of high trust and responsibility, and none were elected to it but men of good standing." In 1666-7 **CHRISTOPHER<sup>1</sup> WADSWORTH**, Josiah Standish, and **BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup> BARTLETT** were the selectmen of Duxbury. For 18 years **BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup> BARTLETT** was on the Board, and in 1690-91 was chairman. He was Representative to the General Court in 1685. He died during the week beginning August 21, 1691, leaving a farm valued at one hundred forty pounds and

other property amounting to two hundred fifty pounds. He left, by his second wife, six children, four sons and two daughters:—

1. Benjamin<sup>3</sup> Bartlett, born perhaps 1657; married, 1676 or 1678, Ruth Paybody.
2. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> BARTLETT, married, 1683, HANNAH<sup>3</sup> PAYBODY (WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>); died 1713.
3. Ichabod<sup>3</sup> Bartlett, married (1) 1699, Elizabeth Waterman of Marshfield, Mass.; (2) 1709, Desire Arnold of Duxbury.
4. Ebenezer<sup>3</sup> Bartlett, born Duxbury; married Hannah —; died before 1712.
5. Rebecca<sup>3</sup> Bartlett, married, 1679, Wm. Bradford.
6. Sarah<sup>3</sup> Bartlett, married, 1687, Robert Bartlett.

3. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> BARTLETT (BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup>, ROBERT<sup>1</sup>) was a "mariner" of Duxbury, but died or removed before 1713. On August second, 1683, he married HANNAH<sup>2</sup> PAYBODY (WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) (see PEABODY family), by whom he had the following children:—

1. Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Bartlett, born 1684; married, 1702, Sarah Barnes.
2. JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> BARTLETT, born 1686; married, 1714, LYDIA<sup>3</sup> NELSON.
3. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Bartlett, born 1691; an officer at Louisburg; ancestor of the author of "Familiar Quotations," John<sup>8</sup> Bartlett.
4. Ichabod<sup>4</sup> Bartlett, born perhaps 1693; married, 1721, Susanna Spooner.
5. Judah<sup>4</sup> Bartlett.
6. William<sup>4</sup> Bartlett, of Duxbury; perhaps married, 1716, Sarah Foster of Plymouth.  
Perhaps, also,
7. Hannah<sup>4</sup> Bartlett, who married, 1714, Benjamin Arnold.

4. JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> BARTLETT (SAMUEL<sup>3</sup>, BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup>, ROBERT<sup>1</sup>) was born April 22, 1686, in Duxbury, Mass. On December ninth, 1714, he married

LYDIA<sup>3</sup> NELSON (JOHN<sup>2</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) of Plymouth. She was born in 1694 and died in 1739. He died January ninth, 1764. Their children were:—

1. Isaiah<sup>5</sup> Bartlett, born 1715/6.
  2. PATIENCE<sup>5</sup> BARTLETT, born 1718; married, 1738, JETHRO<sup>4</sup> SPRAGUE.
  3. Hannah<sup>5</sup> Bartlett, born 1721; died 1739.
  4. Lydia<sup>5</sup> Bartlett, born 1725; married, 1740, Bezaleel Alden.
  5. Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Bartlett, born 1730/1.
  6. Sarah<sup>5</sup> Bartlett, born 1732.
  7. Bathsheba<sup>5</sup> Bartlett, born 1738.
5. PATIENCE<sup>5</sup> BARTLETT (JOSEPH<sup>4</sup>, SAMUEL<sup>3</sup>, BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup>, ROBERT<sup>1</sup>) was born in Duxbury, Mass., on July twenty-seventh, 1718. On "December ye 12th, 1738 JETHRO SPRAGUE [see SPRAGUE family] & PATIENCE BARTLIT both of Duxborough were Joyned together in Marriage, pr Edward Arnold Justice of ye Peace."\* She died in 1741.

By the marriage of PATIENCE<sup>5</sup> BARTLETT, in 1738, the name of BARTLETT was merged in that of SPRAGUE; in 1812 the name of SPRAGUE was merged in that of HOPKINS; in 1847 the name of HOPKINS was merged in that of MUNSEY.

---

\*The legal celebration of marriage was by a civil magistrate only, in the earlier years of New England history. The reason was, that the Church of Rome had exalted marriage to the rank of a sacrament; against this the Puritans protested, and treated marriage purely as a civil contract. But after a time this extreme theory was abandoned, and by the end of the 17th Century we find pastors performing the marriage service. The earliest record in Massachusetts of a marriage by a minister, is 1686. See E. H. Byington's *The Puritan in England and New England*, p. 165. Cf. *Watertown Records*, p. 96.

## AUTHORITIES

1. "Lawrence and Bartlett Memorials."
2. *Mayflower Descendant*, Vols. 1, 2, 3, 6, 8, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14.
3. *Massachusetts Magazine*, Vol. 2.
4. "Sketches of the Bartlett Family."

## THE BASSETT FAMILY

- I. **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> BASSETT** was the first of his family to set foot on American soil. He lived in Plymouth, or Sandwich, England, whence he went to Leyden, Holland, in quest of religious liberty. In 1621, he came to this country in the ship *Fortune*, landing at Plymouth, Massachusetts, in November.

In the first distribution of land among the Pilgrims in 1623, **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> BASSETT** received two acres, but no mention was then made of his wife or family. In the allotment of cattle, in 1627, we find mention of a wife, **ELIZABETH**, and two children, William and Elizabeth. It has been said that he married an Elizabeth Tilden. But there seems to have been no Elizabeth Tilden in the colony at that time, so far as can be proved. At present we must insist that the maiden name of **ELIZABETH BASSETT** remains undiscovered. Whoever she may have been, she died previously to her husband; for two wills, one by Timothy Hatherly in 1664 and a second by **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> BASSETT** himself, made in 1667, taken with the inventory of his property, show that a wife, Mary Bassett, outlived **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>**.

According to the belief of some, **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>**

**BASSETT** had four wives and narrowly escaped a fifth. There are foreign records which prove conclusively that in 1611 a William Bassett of Sandwich, England, a widower of Cecilia Leight, was affianced to Margaret Butler on the 19th of March. She died before the third reading of the banns, however, and on the 13th of August William consoled himself with another Margaret at Leyden, whose maiden name was Oldham. Was this the same **WILLIAM** as the husband of **ELIZABETH** and Mary?

One of the descendants of **WILLIAM** and **ELIZABETH**, Mr. Abbott Bassett, at one time President of the Bassett Family Association, with much reason argues as follows:

“The man of Leyden was not a young man. The *Mayflower* brought over ‘the youngest and the strongest of the Pilgrims.’ **WILLIAM BASSETT** was neither young nor strong, since he came not on the *Mayflower*. Those who have examined the record carefully claim that it is impossible that it was the husband of Margaret Oldham who came to America, married twice on this side of the water, and became the father of six children. We have yet to find who it was that came in the *Fortune*.”

But whether **WILLIAM BASSETT** sailed from Leyden or from Plymouth, whether he was the husband of four wives or two, he played no small part in the activities of the Plymouth Colony. His name is on the earliest list of freemen, in 1633. In private life he was an armourer and

blacksmith. He was a volunteer in the company raised in 1637 to aid Massachusetts and Connecticut in the Pequot War. He was a member of the commission that laid out the bounds of Duxbury, and for six years was Representative to the Old Colony Court. Everything shows him to have been a highly respected member of the commonwealth.

He lived in Plymouth seventeen years, his home being about four hundred feet north of where the Samoset House now stands. About 1638 he moved to Duxbury, where in 1640 his name was among the highest on the tax list. In 1652 he became one of the founders of Bridgewater and one of the largest landowners there.

He was a man of liberal culture, and at his death owned a larger library than any other of the colonists. Many of his descendants have been illustrious. One married a sister of Martha Washington, and was a member of Congress from 1805 to 1830; another, Richard Bassett, signed the Constitution of the United States; while Elizabeth Bassett, the wife of Benjamin Harrison, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, was mother of one of our Presidents and great-grandmother of another.

**WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> BASSETT** died at Bridgewater in 1667, leaving six or seven children, all by his wife Elizabeth:—

1. William<sup>2</sup> Bassett, born 1624; died 1670. It is in dispute whether this is the William Bassett who married Mary Burt of Lynn.



2. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Bassett, born 1626; married, 1648, Thomas Burgess, Jr.
3. Nathaniel<sup>2</sup> Bassett, born 1628; married Dorcas (or Mary) Joyce.
4. Joseph<sup>2</sup> Bassett, born 1629; married, 1677, Martha Hobart.
5. Sarah<sup>2</sup> Bassett, born 1630; married, 1648, Lieutenant PEREGRINE WHITE, who was born ON THE *MAYFLOWER* in Cape Cod Harbor, before the Pilgrims landed.
6. RUTH<sup>2</sup> BASSETT, born 1632; married,<sup>1</sup> 1655, JOHN<sup>2</sup> SPRAGUE, and perhaps another, after SPRAGUE's death.

probably also

7. Jane<sup>2</sup> Bassett, born 1634; married Thomas Gilbert.
2. RUTH<sup>2</sup> BASSETT (WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) was born in Duxbury, Mass., in 1632. In 1655 she married a fellow townsman, JOHN<sup>2</sup> SPRAGUE (FRANCIS<sup>1</sup>) by whom she had three sons and four daughters. Her husband (see SPRAGUE family) was killed by the Indians in 1676, and the widow is said to have married — Thomas.

By the marriage of RUTH<sup>2</sup> BASSETT, in 1655,  
 the name of BASSETT was merged in that of SPRAGUE; in 1812  
 the name of SPRAGUE was merged in that of HOPKINS;  
 and in 1847  
 the name of HOPKINS was merged in that of MUNSEY.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. "England and Holland of the Pilgrims." Dexter.
2. "The Bassett Family."
3. "Bassett Family Association Reunions."
4. *Transcript* Clippings (Index and Scrap Book at Public Library of Lynn, Mass.)

#### THE BATE(S) FAMILY

1. CLEMENT<sup>1</sup> BATE, of Biddenden, Kent, England, with his wife, ANN(E), and five children,—James, Clement, Jr., Rachel, Joseph, and Benjamin,—are on the passenger list of the *Planter*, which

sailed from London to America April sixth, 1635; but something seems to have delayed them, for they came over in the *Elizabeth*, which sailed on the 13th of the same month. With this family came James Bate, a brother of **CLEMENT<sup>1</sup>**, who settled in Dorchester. **CLEMENT<sup>1</sup>** went to Hingham, and became one of its prominent citizens. At various times the town granted him about forty acres of land, in lots varying in size from one acre to twenty. He was a tailor by trade. The records show that he was chosen one of the first three Selectmen of the town of Hingham, March twenty-third, 1637; and that subsequently he was often chosen by his fellow townsmen to offices of trust requiring tact and judgment. He died at Hingham September seventeenth, 1671. He lived on South Street. His wife died October first, 1669.

The ancestors of **CLEMENT<sup>1</sup> BATE** lived for several generations in Lydd, England. His father, **1James**, died there in 1614; he was the son of **2John**, who died in 1580; his father, **3Andrew**, died in 1533; his father, **4John**, died in 1522; his father was either **5James** or **5Thomas**, the latter of whom died in 1485; both **5James** and **5Thomas** are mentioned in the will of **6Henry**, probably their father, who died in 1478.

**CLEMENT<sup>1</sup> BATE** was baptized January twenty-second, 1594/5 at Lydd. Later he moved to Biddenden, Kent Co. His wife's name was **ANN(E)**, but the date and place of his marriage

are still unknown, and also his wife's maiden name. Their children were as follows:—

1. James<sup>2</sup> Bate, born 1621±; married, 1643, Ruth Lyford; died 1689.
2. Clement<sup>2</sup> Bate, born 1623±; drowned November, 1639.
3. John<sup>2</sup> Bate, baptized October eighteenth, 1624; died December eighteenth, same year.
4. Rachel<sup>2</sup> Bate, baptized October twenty-second, 1626; died 1647.
5. JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> BATE, baptized September twenty-eighth, 1628; married, 1658, ESTHER<sup>2</sup> HILLIARD; died 1706.
6. Child buried unbaptized April second, 1631.
7. Lieutenant Benjamin<sup>2</sup> Bate, baptized June twenty-fourth, 1632; died 1678; married Jane (Weeks?).

The above were born in England.

8. Samuel<sup>2</sup> Bate, baptized in Hingham, March twenty-fourth, 1639; married, 1667, Lydia Lapham of Scituate.
9. Hopestill<sup>2</sup> Bate, born at Hingham; baptized September, 1644; died following December.

2. JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> BATE (CLEMENT<sup>1</sup>) was baptized at All Saints Church, Biddenden, Kent, England, September twenty-eighth, 1628. He came with his father and their family to Hingham, Massachusetts, in 1635. He married in Hingham, January ninth, 1657/8 ESTHER<sup>2</sup>, daughter of WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> HILLIARD. She was born in 1642 and died June third, 1709. JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> BATE died April thirtieth, 1706, "aged 76."\* In his will of April twenty-fourth, 1706, he mentions and names his wife and four sons, and mentions but does not name his four daughters. He was a bricklayer, constable from 1675 to 1678; selectman 1671, 1677,

---

\* So says the record: but there is obviously an error in the computation, since he was born in 1628.

1684, and 1692; sexton of the parish from 1673 for many years. His children, all born at Hingham:—

1. Joseph<sup>3</sup> Bate, born September twenty-eighth, 1660.
2. **ESTHER<sup>3</sup> BATE**, born August twenty-ninth, 1663; married in Boston, September sixteenth, 1691, **RICHARD<sup>2</sup> COBB**.
3. Caleb<sup>3</sup> Bate, born March thirtieth, 1666.
4. Hannah<sup>3</sup> Bate, born October thirty-first, 1668.
5. Joshua<sup>3</sup> Bate, born August fourteenth, 1671; married Rachel Tower.
6. Bathsheba<sup>3</sup> Bate, born January twenty-sixth, 1673/4.
7. Clement<sup>3</sup> Bate, born September twenty-second, 1676; drowned June twenty-ninth, 1706.
8. Eleanor<sup>3</sup> Bate, born August twenty-ninth, 1679; died September eighth following.
9. Abigail<sup>3</sup> Bate, born October sixteenth, 1680; married June twelfth, 1704, John Chubbuck.

From **JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> BATE**, of Hingham, was descended Hon. John Lewis Bates of Boston, Ex-Governor of Massachusetts, in the following line:

**JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> BATES** married **ESTHER<sup>2</sup> HILLIARD**; their son  
 Joshua<sup>3</sup> Bates married Rachel Tower; their son  
 Joshua<sup>4</sup> Bates married Abigail Joy; their son  
 Joshua<sup>5</sup> Bates married (1) Grace Lincoln; their son  
 Levi<sup>6</sup> Bates married (1) Hannah Litchfield; their son  
 Lewis<sup>7</sup> Bates married Elizabeth Webster; their son  
 Lewis Benton<sup>8</sup> Bates married Louisa Derry Field; their son was  
*Governor John Lewis<sup>9</sup> Bates.*

3. **ESTHER<sup>3</sup> BATE (JOSEPH<sup>2</sup>, CLEMENT<sup>1</sup>)** of Hingham was born on August twenty-ninth, 1663; she was married in Boston, September sixteenth, 1691, "by Samuel Sewall, Esq.\*, Assist.," to **RICHARD<sup>2</sup>**, son of **THOMAS<sup>1</sup> COBB**, then living in Boston (see **COBB** family).

\*See footnote on page 63.

By the marriage of **ESTHER<sup>s</sup> BATE**, in 1691,  
the name of **BATE** was merged in that of **COBB**; in 1755  
the name of **COBB** was merged in that of **HOPKINS**; in 1847  
the name of **HOPKINS** was merged in that of **MUNSEY**.

## AUTHORITIES

1. *N.E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vols. 2 and 66.
2. Waters's "Gleanings," Vol. 2.
3. Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary."
4. Lincoln's "Hingham."
5. 9th "Report" of the Record Commissioners of Boston.
6. "The Bates Family of Cummington."
7. "The Bates Bulletin."
8. MS. of Isaac C. Bates, in Boston Historic-Genealogical Library.
9. Hingham Records.

## THE BRAY FAMILY

1. **JOHN<sup>1</sup> BRAY** came to Piscataqua from Plymouth, England about 1660. He brought with him his wife **JOAN**, and a daughter **MARGERY<sup>2</sup>** one year old. He settled at Kittery, Maine, as shipwright; in 1674 he also kept an inn. Savage says he "removed in the war [King Philip's] to Gloucester, perhaps; there married November tenth, 1679, Margaret Lambert, as second wife." It is not known when or where his first wife died. He himself died in 1690.

The house of **JOHN<sup>1</sup> BRAY** at Kittery is still standing. Edward Whitefield, in "Homes of our Forefathers," says:—"This is a very fine old house, built by John Bray in 1660." Referring to a rude oil painting of the siege of Louisburg, which is on a panel over the parlor fireplace, he says:—

2. "MARGERY<sup>2</sup> BRAY (JOHN<sup>1</sup>), married COLONEL WIL-  
LIAM<sup>1</sup> PEPPERRELL in 1678 (see PEPPERRELL fam-  
ily), and became the mother of Sir William<sup>2</sup>  
Pepperrell, of Louisburg fame, [and of JOANNA<sup>2</sup>,  
an ancestress of the Munseys]. The Bray  
house, considered old even then, was occupied  
at the time of Sir William's famous campaign†  
by Capt. Deering, his cousin, also a grandson  
of the old shipbuilder. As he served in front  
of Louisburg, this rough sketch was no doubt  
the work of his own hand." Thus it would  
seem that JOHN<sup>1</sup> BRAY had another daughter,  
who married a Deering. MARGERY<sup>2</sup> (BRAY)  
PEPPERRELL died April twenty-fourth, 1741.  
Her historian speaks of her as "exemplary for  
unaffected piety and amiable virtue, especially  
her charity, her courteous affability, her pru-  
dence, meekness, patience, and unweariedness in  
well-doing."

By the marriage of MARGERY<sup>2</sup> BRAY, in 1678,  
the name of BRAY was merged in that of PEPPERRELL; in 1711  
the name of PEPPERRELL was merged in that of JACKSON; in 1736  
the name of JACKSON was merged in that of PITMAN; in 1772\*  
the name of PITMAN was merged in that of MUNSEY.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. *New England Family History*, Vol. 1.
2. Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary."
3. "Homes of our Forefathers." *Whitefield*. Vol. 4.
4. *New England Magazine*.
5. Brunswick (Me.) *Telegraph*, September sixteenth,  
1870.
6. "The Driver Family."

† See page 142.

\* As also before 1749, in another line (see PITMAN family).

## THE BREWSTER FAMILY

1. **ELDER WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> BREWSTER** was a ruling elder of the Plymouth Church which founded Plymouth Colony in 1620. He was born in the latter part of 1566, or early in 1567, probably at Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England. He was the son of **William** and **Prudence Brewster**, of Scrooby. His father died in 1590. For many years he had been receiver of Scrooby, and bailiff of the manor house; he also had held the office of "Post," which had in turn been held by *his father*, the **grandfather** of **ELDER WILLIAM**. On December third, 1580, at the early age of fourteen, **ELDER WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>** matriculated at Peterhouse, one of the colleges forming the University of Cambridge, England; but he does not appear to have remained long enough to receive a degree. He was next appointed assistant clerk to William Davison, Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth; accompanied that gentleman on his embassy to the Netherlands, in August, 1585; and served him at court until his downfall in 1587. **ELDER WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>** then returned to the manor house at Scrooby, and three years later was administrator of his **father's** estate. He was soon appointed "Post," and held that office till September thirtieth, 1607.

At an early age he became a convert to the doctrine of John Robinson, the founder of Congregationalism; after his return to Scrooby, his

residence, the manor house, became the place of worship on the Lord's Day for all members of the new church in that vicinity. There **BREWSTER** "with great love entertained them when they came, making prouission for them to his great charge."

At length the government began to enforce the strict laws against the new religion, on which account, in 1607, **ELDER WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>** and his fellow members determined to flee to Holland. He, with several others, was arrested at Boston, England, and detained for several weeks; but he finally made his way to Leyden, the rendezvous of the new church. Here he resided for about twelve years, during which time he was engaged in teaching and printing. Finally it became necessary to secure a new home for the growing church, and it was decided that a part of the members should emigrate to America.

"So they left that goodly and pleasant city which had been their resting place for near twelve years; but they knew that they were **PILGRIMS**, and looked not much on those things, but lifted up their eyes to the heavens, their dearest country, and quieted their spirits."

**BREWSTER**, whom we have called "Elder" by anticipation, was Elder now in fact, and was chosen to lead the first party. Accordingly he, his wife **MARY**, and their two sons **LOVE<sup>2</sup>** and **WRESTLING<sup>2</sup>** embarked in the *Mayflower*, which sailed from Plymouth, England, on September sixteenth, 1620, and dropped anchor in Plymouth Harbor, Massachusetts, on the twenty-



sixth of December. The historic landing on Plymouth Rock had been made five days earlier.

A great mistake was made in sending out the colony at that season of the year. The first awful winter which the Pilgrims endured *halved* their number. At one time there were but seven well persons, of whom one was **ELDER BREWSTER**. BRADFORD says these seven tended the sick, washed their loathsome linen, and performed duties "which dainty and queazy stomachs cannot endure to hear named. And yet the Lord so upheld these persons that they were not at all infected."

In a true sense **ELDER BREWSTER** was what his biographer Steele entitled him, the "Chief of the Pilgrims." In view of what one of his descendants has said, we may not inaptly style him the Moses of the English Exodus; for he certainly chose to suffer affliction with the people of God rather than live at ease in royal favor. But if **BREWSTER** was Chief, why was he not, like BRADFORD, WINSLOW, and **PRINCE**, made Governor of Plymouth Colony? The historian Hutchinson explains this when he says:

He was their ruling Elder, which seems to have been the bar to his being their Governor—civil and ecclesiastical office, in the same person, being then deemed incompatible.

**ELDER BREWSTER** was by far the most learned man among the early colonists; at his death he left a library of four hundred volumes,

sixty-two of which were in Latin. For thirty years he preached to the Pilgrims, but there is no indication that he ever received a dollar for his services. GOV. BRADFORD says:

He taught twice every Sabbath, and that both powerfully and profitably, to the great contentment of his hearers, and their comfortable edification; yea, many were brought to God by his ministrie. He did more in this behalf in a year, than many that have their hundreds a year do in their lives.

There is little doubt that **BREWSTER** was the author of the famous Compact, drawn up in the cabin of the *Mayflower* on November twenty-first, 1620,—“the first Declaration of Independence in America, albeit with loyalty to the king.” It has been justly styled the “germ of all our American Constitutions.” It runs as follows:—

In y<sup>e</sup> name of God Amen. We whose names are underwritten, the loyall subjects of our dread soveraigne lord King James, by y<sup>e</sup> grace of God, of great Britaine, Franc, & Ireland king, defender of y<sup>e</sup> faith, &c.

Haveing undertaken, for y<sup>e</sup> glorie of God, and advancemente of y<sup>e</sup> christian faith and honour of our king & countrie, a voyage to plant y<sup>e</sup> first colonie in y<sup>e</sup> Northerne parts of Virginia. Doe by these presents solemnly & mutually in y<sup>e</sup> presence of God, and one of another; covenant, & combine our selves together into a civill body politick; for our better ordering, & preservation & furtherance of y<sup>e</sup> ends aforesaid; and by vertue hearof to enacte, constitute, and frame shuch just & equall lawes, ordinances, Acts., constitutions, & offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meete and convenient for y<sup>e</sup> generall good of y<sup>e</sup> Colonie: unto which we promise all due submission and obedience. In witnes wherof we have hereunder subscribed our names at Cape-Codd y<sup>e</sup> .ii. of November, in y<sup>e</sup> year of y<sup>e</sup> raigne of our soveraigne lord King James of England, France, & Ireland y<sup>e</sup> eighteenth, and of Scotland y<sup>e</sup> fiftie fourth. An<sup>o</sup>: Dom. 1620.

Forty-one Pilgrims signed the foregoing compact, among whom were:

WILLIAM BREWSTER  
JOHN ALDEN  
WILLIAM MULLINS  
RICHARD WARREN  
STEPHEN HOPKINS.

The maiden name of **MARY BREWSTER** is not known. She seems to have married **ELDER BREWSTER** soon after he returned from Queen Elizabeth's court to Scrooby. She died on April seventeenth, 1627, but her husband lived until April tenth, 1644. The children of **ELDER WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>** and **MARY BREWSTER** were:

1. Jonathan<sup>2</sup> Brewster, born 1593, at Scrooby; came to Plymouth in 1621; married, 1624, Lucretia Oldham.
  2. **PATIENCE<sup>2</sup> BREWSTER**, married, 1624, **GOVERNOR THOMAS PRENCE**.
  3. Fear<sup>2</sup> Brewster, married, 1626, Isaac Allerton.
  4. A child<sup>2</sup>, died at Leyden in 1609.
  5. **LOVE<sup>2</sup> BREWSTER**, came in the *Mayflower*; married, in 1635, **SARAH<sup>2</sup>**, daughter of **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> COLLIER**.
  6. **WRESTLING<sup>2</sup> BREWSTER**, came in the *Mayflower*; died unmarried between 1627 and 1644.
2. I. **PATIENCE<sup>2</sup> BREWSTER (WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>)** came to America in the ship *Ann*, in July, 1623. On August fifth, 1624, she became the first wife of **THOMAS<sup>1</sup> PRENCE**, of Plymouth (see **PRINCE** family).

By the marriage of **PATIENCE<sup>2</sup> BREWSTER**, in 1624, the name of **BREWSTER** was merged in that of **PRENCE**; in 1649/50 the name of **PRENCE** was merged in that of **FREEMAN I**; in 1717 the name of **FREEMAN I** was merged in that of **COBB**; in 1755 the name of **COBB** was merged in that of **HOPKINS**; in 1847 the name of **HOPKINS** was merged in that of **MUNSEY** in the ninth generation; but in another line the name **BREWSTER** was continued for another generation (the tenth), as follows:

2. 2. **LOVE<sup>2</sup> BREWSTER (WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>)** came over in the *Mayflower* in 1620, with his parents **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>** and **MARY BREWSTER**, and his brother **WRESTLING<sup>2</sup>**. He married at Plymouth, on May fifteenth, 1634 (O. S.), **SARAH<sup>2</sup>**, daughter of **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> COLLIER** (see **COLLIER** family). He died at Duxbury in 1651. In 1656 his widow married Richard Parke, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. She outlived her second husband, returned to Plymouth, and there died in 1691. **LOVE<sup>2</sup> BREWSTER** removed early from Plymouth to Duxbury and devoted himself to farming. In 1637 his name appears among the volunteers in the Pequot War. He was also a member of Capt. Miles Standish's Duxbury Company in 1643. In the last named year he was a grand juryman from Duxbury, and in 1645 one of the proprietors of the extension of Duxbury, now Bridgewater. His will, dated October sixth, 1650 (O. S.) is recorded among the Plymouth Colony Wills. His estate was appraised at ninety-seven pounds, seven shillings, one penny.

The children of LOVE<sup>2</sup> and SARAH<sup>2</sup> (COLLIER) BREWSTER were:

1. SARAH<sup>3</sup> BREWSTER married, about 1656, BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup> BARTLETT.
2. Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> Brewster, married Sarah—; died 1676.
3. William<sup>3</sup> Brewster.
4. Wrestling<sup>3</sup> Brewster.
3. SARAH<sup>3</sup> BREWSTER (LOVE<sup>2</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) was the second wife of BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup> BARTLETT (ROBERT<sup>1</sup>) of Duxbury, whom she married as his second wife about 1656 (see BARTLETT family). SARAH<sup>3</sup> (BREWSTER) BARTLETT was the direct ancestress of the poet Longfellow through her eldest son, Benjamin<sup>3</sup> Bartlett, his daughter Priscilla<sup>4</sup> Bartlett, her daughter Susanna<sup>4</sup> Sampson (John<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>), her son Peleg<sup>5</sup> Wadsworth (Peleg<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, JOHN<sup>2</sup>, CHRISTOPHER<sup>1</sup>), and his daughter Zilpha<sup>6</sup> Wadsworth, who was the mother of *Henry Wadsworth Longfellow* (1807-1882).

By the marriage of SARAH<sup>3</sup> BREWSTER, about 1656, the name of BREWSTER was merged in that of BARTLETT; in 1738 the name of BARTLETT was merged in that of SPRAGUE; in 1812 the name of SPRAGUE was merged in that of HOPKINS; in 1847 the name of HOPKINS was merged in that of MUNSEY.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. The "Brewster Book."
2. Brown's "Pilgrim Fathers of New England."
3. Dexter's "The England and Holland of the Pilgrims."
4. Arber's "Story of the Pilgrim Fathers."
5. Hunter's "Founders of New Plymouth."
6. Steele's "Life of Brewster—The Chief of the Pilgrims."
7. Goodwin's "Pilgrim Republic."
8. Dexter's "The Pilgrims in Their Three Homes."
9. Bradford's "History of Plymouth Plantation."
10. "Brewster Genealogy."

In the *New England Family History*, III, 411-421 is an extended bibliography of works pertaining to the Brewsters.

## THE BROWN FAMILY

1. JOHN<sup>1</sup> BROWN, son of Richard Brown of Barton Regis, County Gloucester, England, married MARGARET, daughter of FRANCIS HAYWARD, of Bristol, England, and settled near Pemaquid Point, Maine, at the head of New Harbor, in what is now the town of Bristol, in the county of Lincoln, Maine. The *Magazine of American History* says he was a brother-in-law of John Pierce, and related to the Pierce family of Muscongus, who settled there, it is believed, in 1621; while BROWN was doubtless an old resident of the ancient Popham Fort of 1614. Others think he was sent as a planter to New England by Jennens or John Pierce under authority derived from the Plymouth Colony. At any rate, he was one of the first settlers at New Harbor. By a deed, dated July fifteenth, 1625, he bought of Samoset (or Somerset), the Indian sagamore who welcomed the Pilgrims at Plymouth, and Unnongoit, another sagamore, a tract of land embracing a large part of Lincoln County and including Muscongus Island. This immense tract extended back twenty-five miles from the sea and was eight miles wide on the rear line. The original deed is supposed to have been burned in the Boston Court House in 1748. The price paid for this princely tract was "50 Skins," which the Indians received "to their full satisfaction." This was the *first deed of conveyance on American soil*. The existence of this deed gave rise to numerous claims by BROWN's heirs.

These claims, with others, such as Hawthorne refers to in his *House of the Seven Gables*, were finally settled by a commission in 1813; and so ended "the last great controversy respecting landtitles in Maine."

**JOHN<sup>1</sup> BROWN** resided at New Harbor until the time of his death, which took place after the year 1660. The children of **JOHN<sup>1</sup> and MARGARET (HAYWARD) BROWN** were:

1. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Brown, who married Richard Pierce.
2. Margaret<sup>2</sup> Brown, who married Alexander ("Sander") Gould.
3. **EMMA<sup>2</sup> BROWN**, who married **NICHOLAS<sup>1</sup> DENNING** (1645-1725).
4. John<sup>2</sup> Brown, born 1635; living in 1721.

By the marriage of **EMMA<sup>2</sup> BROWN**

the name of **BROWN** was merged in that of **DENNING**; in 1700  
 the name of **DENNING** was merged in that of **DAY**; in 1763  
 the name of **DAY** was merged in that of **SPRAGUE**; in 1812  
 the name of **SPRAGUE** was merged in that of **HOPKINS**; in 1847  
 the name of **HOPKINS** was merged in that of **MUNSEY**.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vols. 13:365; 31:185.
2. "Lincoln County (Maine) Land Troubles," p. 17.
3. "Coll. of Maine Hist. Soc.", 1st Series, Vols. 1, 2, 4, 5, 7, 9.
4. *Magazine of American History*, 8:824.
5. Goodwin's "Pilgrim Republic," p. 118.

#### THE CARPENTER FAMILY

When **ALICE<sup>1</sup> CARPENTER** first came to America, she was the Widow Southworth. But as through her son, **CONSTANT<sup>1</sup>**, she was a

progenitor of the Munseys in the tenth generation, it seems fitting that a sketch of the **Carpenters** be given here.

The family to which Alice belonged has been traced back in England to **9John Carpenter**, a member of Parliament in 1323. The line descends through **8Richard**, **7John**, **6John**, **5William**, **4James**, **3John**, **2William**. The last named had three sons, **1Alexander** (father of **ALICE**<sup>1</sup>), William, and Richard **1Alexander** and his brothers were Dissenters, and on account of religious persecution went to Leyden from England. The name of **1Alexander's wife** is unknown; he had five daughters and possibly a son William. Four of the daughters married in Leyden. One of these, Agnes, died there before 1617; the other three sooner or later emigrated to America. The father, **1Alexander**, did not go with his married daughters, but—with the unmarried daughters, and probably all other members of his family—returned to England, apparently to his old home, Wrington, about eight miles from Bristol.

Julia Ann Carpenter (1583-1665) was married in Leyden, July twenty-third, 1612, to George Morton, of York, England. She came with her husband to America in the *Ann*, in 1623. She married (2) Manasseh Kempton; died at Plymouth in 1665.

Agnes Carpenter (1585±-1616±) was married on April thirtieth, 1613, to DR. SAMUEL FULLER of London. She was his second wife, his first being Elsie Glascock. Agnes died



apparently before 1617, for in that year DR. FULLER married (3) Bridget Lee. He came over in the *Mayflower* in 1620.

ALICE<sup>1</sup> CARPENTER (1590-1670) married at Leyden, May twenty-eighth, 1613, Edward Southworth (see SOUTHWORTH family), and by him became the mother of two sons, CONSTANT<sup>1</sup> (born 1614±) and Thomas (born 1616). Through the former of these she is said to be the ancestress of all the Southworths in this country. Before 1623 her husband Edward died, and she turned her thoughts toward the new world. Leaving her young sons with friends, she came with her sister and brother-in-law (Mr. and Mrs. Morton) to America. She landed in July, 1623, and on the fourteenth of the following August became the wife of GOV. BRADFORD.

Mary Carpenter (1595-1686/7) had returned with her father to Wrington, England, from Leyden, unmarried. After the death of her mother, GOVERNOR BRADFORD and his wife, Mary's sister, wrote her an affectionate letter in 1645, requesting her to come to Plymouth and make her home with them. This letter is still extant. She came and lived at Plymouth many years. The record of her death is as follows:

Mary Carpenter, a member of the church at Duxbury, died at Plymouth, March 19/20, 1687, being newly entered into the ninety-first year of her age. *She was a Godly old maid,—never married.*

Priscilla Carpenter (1598-1689), was the youngest of the five daughters. She was twice mar-

ried. Her first husband, William Wright, died about 1633. Her second husband was John Cooper, of Duxbury. She survived all her family, living until December twenty-ninth, 1689.

“To this family of daughters of **Alexander Carpenter**, our New England people, and indeed we may say our whole country, owe an hitherto unacknowledged debt.”

By the marriage of **ALICE<sup>1</sup> CARPENTER**, in 1613,  
the name of **CARPENTER** became merged in that of **SOUTHWORTH**;  
in 1658\*  
the name of **SOUTHWORTH** became merged in that of **FREEMAN II<sup>(a)</sup>**;  
in 1719<sup>(b)</sup>  
the name of **FREEMAN II** became merged in that of **HOPKINS**;  
and in 1847  
the name of **HOPKINS** became merged in that of **MUNSEY**.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. *Transcript Clippings*, 1911.
2. Goodwin's "Pilgrim Republic."
3. *Mayflower Descendant*, vol. 3.
4. "The Carpenter Family in America."

#### THE COBB FAMILY

There were four Cobb families in America in early colonial times, each distinct and apparently unrelated to the others:

1. The Virginia family
2. The Barnstable family
3. The Taunton family
4. The Boston and Hingham family

---

\*In 1623 the name of **ALICE (CARPENTER) SOUTHWORTH** was changed to **BRADFORD**; the **MUNSEYS**, however, descend from her only as a **SOUTHWORTH**.

(a) **SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> FREEMAN (SAMUEL<sup>1</sup>, of Watertown)**; not descended from **EDMUND<sup>1</sup> FREEMAN**, of Sandwich.

(b) In 1685 the same line of **Freemans** merged with **MUNSEY** through **Pepper** (q. v.), **Mereen** (1754), and **HOPKINS** (1784).

1. **THOMAS<sup>1</sup> COBB**, of Boston and Hingham, was probably the grandson of **Thomas Cobb, Esq.**, of Wilts, England, who died shortly before 1644. He had two sons, Richard, who married Honor — before his father's death; and Michael, who in a will, drawn in 1644, and proved in 1646, mentions his late father Thomas and his married brother Richard.

The recurrence of the names Thomas and Richard makes it somewhat probable that **THOMAS<sup>1</sup>** and **RICHARD<sup>2</sup>** of Boston and Hingham were the respective grandsons of Thomas and Richard of Wilts. The known dates heighten the probability. **THOMAS<sup>1</sup> COBB** is said to have married, in England, a lady named **Bannister**; but as yet this is not proved. His son **RICHARD<sup>2</sup>** was baptized at Banbury, England, August eleventh, 1666. In 1685 both **father** and **son** came to Boston. On September fourth of that year Thomas Skinner becomes surety to the town for **THOMAS<sup>1</sup> COBB**, blacksmith, and his family; thus it is probable that his **wife**, as well as his **son**, came with him. About 1692 he removed to Hingham, where he died January fourth, 1707/8.

2. **RICHARD<sup>2</sup> COBB**, of Boston and Hingham, was born, as we have seen, in England, in or about 1666, came to Boston in 1685. In that city, on September sixteenth, 1691, "Richard Cobb and Esther Bates were married by Samuel Sewall, Esq., Assistant."\* **ESTHER<sup>3</sup> BATE(s)** was a daugh-

---

\* See footnote on page 63.

ter of **JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> BATE (CLEMENT<sup>1</sup>)** and **ESTHER<sup>2</sup> HILLIARD (WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>)** of Hingham (see **BATE(S)** family). In 1702± **RICHARD<sup>2</sup> COBB** and his wife also removed to Hingham, where he died June first, 1709. He is called a "master mariner." He lived at the harbor, probably on or near what is now called Green Street.

Children:

1. **THOMAS<sup>3</sup> COBB**, born March twenty-eighth, 1693; married, 1717, **MERCY<sup>4</sup> FREEMAN** of Eastham.
  2. Richard<sup>3</sup> Cobb, born 1695; married (1) Ruth Beal, (2) Esther —.
  3. John<sup>3</sup> Cobb, born 1698±; married Sarah (Derby) Dyer.
  4. Esther<sup>3</sup> Cobb, born 1700±; married (1) John Tower, (2) Elisha Tower.
  5. Dorothy<sup>3</sup> Cobb, born 1702; married (1) Isaac Gross, (2) Thomas Tower.
  6. Abiah<sup>3</sup> Cobb, born 1709; married (1) Abigail Corthell, (2) Sarah (Barstow) Ladd.
3. **THOMAS<sup>3</sup> COBB (RICHARD<sup>2</sup>, THOMAS<sup>1</sup>)** of Hingham and Truro was born in Hingham on March twenty-eighth, 1693. He was published on November fourteenth, 1717, as intending to marry **MERCY<sup>4</sup> FREEMAN (LIEUTENANT EDMUND<sup>3</sup>, MAJOR JOHN<sup>2</sup>, EDMUND<sup>1</sup>)** of Eastham (see **FREEMAN I** family). They were later married, but the record has not been found. After the birth of their first child at Hingham they removed to Truro. In the old north cemetery at Truro their gravestones are still standing, inscribed as follows:
- Thos. Cobb d. 9 Feb. 1768, aged 76 years.  
 Marcy, wife of Thos. Cobb d. 2 Dec., 1759, in her 67th year.

Shebnah Rich says of him: "**THOMAS COBB**

must have been a staid and vigilant person, as he was appointed to *correct* the boys" [in church].

Children:

1. Mercy<sup>4</sup> Cobb, baptized 1718 at Hingham; married, 1744, Asa Sellew.
  2. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Cobb, born 1720 at Truro; married, 1742, Ruth Collins.
  3. Richard<sup>4</sup> Cobb, born 1721 1/2; married, 1747, Elizabeth Treat.
  4. Thomasine<sup>4</sup> Cobb, born 1723/4.
  5. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Cobb, born 1726; married, 1750/1, Rachel (Treat) Mulford, sister to Elizabeth Treat.
  6. Freeman<sup>4</sup> Cobb, born 1728; died 1758.
  7. Elisha<sup>4</sup> Cobb, born 1730; married, 1759, Dorcas Drake of Chatham; he lived at Wellfleet.
  8. BETTY<sup>4</sup> COBB, born December twenty-second, 1732; married, August twenty-eighth, 1755, SIMEON<sup>5</sup> HOPKINS.
  9. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Cobb, born August fifteenth, 1735.
4. BETTY<sup>4</sup> COBB (THOMAS<sup>3</sup>, RICHARD<sup>2</sup>, THOMAS<sup>1</sup>) was born in Truro December twenty-second, 1732; on August twenty-eighth, 1755, she married SIMEON<sup>5</sup> HOPKINS (CALEB<sup>4-3</sup>, GILES<sup>2</sup>, STEPHEN<sup>1</sup>) (see HOPKINS LINE).

By the marriage of BETTY<sup>4</sup> COBB, in 1755, the name of COBB was merged in that of HOPKINS; and in 1847 the name of HOPKINS was merged in that of MUNSEY.

AUTHORITIES

1. Boston *Transcript*, July thirty-first, 1905.
2. Ninth and Tenth "Reports of the Record Commissioners of Boston."
3. Lincoln's "Hingham."
4. Hobart's "Abington."
5. Truro Gravestones.
6. Waters's "Genealogical Gleanings."
7. Rich's "Truro."

## THE COLLIER FAMILY

- I. **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> COLLIER**, of Duxbury, was—to quote Savage—“a Merchant of London, who came over in 1633, having for several years acted as one of the Adventurers. He had so generous a spirit as not to be content with making a profit by the enterprise of the Pilgrims unless he shared their hardships. Whether he brought a wife from home or had any here is doubtful, but four daughters came, of excellent character.” Other authorities say that his wife **JANE** accompanied him. He was made a freeman at once, and rose to great prominence. He was elected Assistant Councillor of the Governor in 1634, and was re-elected to the same office every year (except 1653) until 1666. During at least two sessions he was Acting Governor. He was one of the commissioners appointed by Plymouth Colony in 1643, to form a confederation of the New England Colonies. “He appears to have been the wealthiest man in Duxbury, being rated as highest on the tax list.” “He was a distinguished early settler and a great benefactor to the colony.” He was one of the first purchasers of Dartmouth in 1652. He died in 1670. His four daughters, whom Savage mentions, were:
- I. **SARAH<sup>2</sup>**. 2. Rebecca<sup>2</sup>. 3. Mary<sup>2</sup>. 4. **ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup>**.
- 2.I. **SARAH<sup>2</sup> COLLIER (WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>)** was born in England in 1615±. On May fifteenth, 1634, she married (1), **LOVE<sup>2</sup> BREWSTER (ELDER WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>)** whom she survived (see **BREW-**

STER family). She married (2), Richard Parke. She died April 26 (May 6), 1691.

2.2. ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> COLLIER (WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) was also born in England, in 1617±. On November second, 1637, she married CONSTANT<sup>1</sup> SOUTHWORTH (see SOUTHWORTH family).

I. By the marriage of SARAH<sup>2</sup> COLLIER, in 1634,  
 the name of COLLIER was merged in that of BREWSTER;  
 in 1656±  
 the name of BREWSTER was merged in that of BARTLETT;  
 in 1738  
 the name of BARTLETT was merged in that of SPRAGUE;  
 in 1812  
 the name of SPRAGUE was merged in that of HOPKINS;  
 and in 1847  
 the name of HOPKINS was merged in that of MUNSEY.

II. By the marriage of ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> COLLIER, in 1637,  
 the name of COLLIER was merged in that of SOUTHWORTH;  
 in 1658  
 the name of SOUTHWORTH was merged in that of FREEMAN II;  
 in 1719  
 the name of FREEMAN II was merged in that of HOPKINS;  
 and in 1847  
 the name of HOPKINS was merged in that of MUNSEY.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. *Mayflower Descendant*, Vol. IV.
2. The Boston *Transcript*, August 18, 1913; also Vol. 12.
3. Goodwin's "Pilgrim Republic."
4. "Plymouth Court Orders," Vol. I.
5. "Brewster Genealogy," Vol. I.
6. Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary."

#### THE DAMON FAMILY

I. JOHN<sup>1</sup> DAMON, the founder of the Scituate family, came with his sister Hannah to the Colony of Plymouth probably as early as 1628. Their uncle, William Gilson, was their guardian. He

is referred to as "a man of education and talents." He held many offices of responsibility in the colony, being Assistant for several years.

In 1633 Gilson and several others settled in Scituate and laid out the village there. They were called "Men of Kent," since they came from Kent County, England. The principal street of the village they named Kent Street. In 1636, Gilson erected a windmill (perhaps the first in America) for grinding corn, being allowed by a special Act of the Colonial Court not above one-twelfth part as toll.

Gilson died in 1639, leaving legacies to his wife, his pastor, and JOHN<sup>1</sup> and Hannah DAMON, his nephew and niece. The Widow Gilson died in 1649, and leaving no children, the nephew and niece were recognized by the Plymouth Court as lawful heirs, since their mother was William Gilson's sister. JOHN<sup>1</sup> succeeded to his uncle's residence in Kent Street. In 1644, he had married CATHERINE<sup>2</sup> MERRITT (HENRY<sup>1</sup>) (see MERRITT family), by whom he had six children:

- |                         |                        |                                      |
|-------------------------|------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 1. Deborah <sup>2</sup> | 2. John <sup>2</sup>   | 3. Zachary <sup>2</sup> (died young) |
| 4. Mercy <sup>2</sup>   | 5. Daniel <sup>2</sup> | 6. ZACHARY* 2d <sup>2</sup>          |

In 1659, he married (2), Martha Howland, by whom also he had six children:

- |                            |                          |                          |
|----------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. Experience <sup>2</sup> | 2. Silence <sup>2</sup>  | 3. Ebenezer <sup>2</sup> |
| 4. Ichabod <sup>2</sup>    | 5. Margaret <sup>2</sup> | 6. Hannah <sup>2</sup>   |

JOHN<sup>1</sup> DAMON died in 1677, and his widow, Martha, was made executrix. She later married Peter Bacon of Taunton.

---

\* Sometimes spelled Zachery.



2. ZACHARY<sup>2</sup> DAMON (JOHN<sup>1</sup>) of Scituate was born in 1654. By the Colonial Records, it appears that JOHN<sup>2</sup> and ZACHARY<sup>2</sup> DAMON were soldiers in King Philip's War in 1676, and received grants of land. ZACHARY was promoted to be a Lieutenant. In 1679, he married MARTHA<sup>2</sup> WOODWORTH of Scituate (see WOODWORTH family). He died in 1730, aged seventy-six. His children were:
1. Martha<sup>3</sup>    2. John<sup>3</sup>    3. Zachary<sup>3</sup>
  4. Daniel<sup>3</sup>    5. Mercy<sup>3</sup>    6. Hannah<sup>3</sup>    7. MEHITABLE<sup>3</sup>
3. MEHITABLE<sup>3</sup> DAMON (LIEUTENANT ZACHARY<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>), was born in Scituate in 1696. Another Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, her niece, daughter of Zachary<sup>3</sup> Damon and Mehitable Chittenden, is said by some to have married JONATHAN<sup>4</sup> MERRITT (JOHN<sup>3-2</sup>, HENRY<sup>1</sup>), in 1727. But Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, daughter of Zachary<sup>3</sup>, was not born until June eighteenth, 1716, and in 1727 was only eleven years old. It is true MEHITABLE<sup>3</sup> was at that time thirty-one, and perilously near old maidenhood, but we submit that the elder Mehitable is more likely to have been JONATHAN<sup>4</sup>'s bride than was the eleven-year old daughter of Mehitable (Chittenden) Damon. (See MERRITT family.)

By the marriage of MEHITABLE<sup>3</sup> DAMON, in 1727, the name of DAMON was merged in that of MERRITT; in 1786 the name of MERRITT was merged in that of SAWYER; and in 1812 the name of SAWYER was merged in that of MUNSEY.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. *Mayflower Descendant*, Vol. I, II.
2. "The Damon Memorial."
3. *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vols. 18, 19.
4. *Genealogical Advertiser*, IV, 91, 92.
5. Bodge's "Soldiers in King Philip's War."
6. "Scituate Vital Records."
7. Deane's "Scituate."

## THE DAY FAMILY

The **DAY** family seems to have originated in Wales. The name is derived from *Dee*—dark. Very possibly the family took its name from a river in Wales (*cf.* “The Miller of the Dee”). In colonial days there were nine Day families in New England, all apparently distinct. Robert of Cambridge and Hartford, 1634–1636; Robert of Ipswich, 1635; Nathaniel of Ipswich, 1637; Stephen of Cambridge, 1639; Wentworth of Boston, 1630; Matthew of Cambridge, 1645; Ralph of Dedham, 1645; Anthony of Gloucester, 1645; Emmanuel of Manchester, (Mass.), 1685.

- I. **ANTHONY<sup>1</sup> DAY**, of Gloucester, sailed from London, England, July sixteenth, 1635, in the *Paul*. He probably landed in Virginia, or the Carolinas, and thence moved north by land. We find him in Gloucester in 1645. In 1650 he married. His wife’s first name was **SUSANNA**. Her maiden name is in dispute; some give it as Matchett, others as Ring. Circumstances seem to indicate the former is correct. His death is usually given as April twenty-third, 1707; but as his administrator gave bond on May thirteenth, 1708, he probably died in the latter year. On June twentieth, 1695, he made oath that he was eighty; therefore he was born about 1615. He had the following children:

- |                                      |                            |                           |
|--------------------------------------|----------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. THOMAS <sup>2</sup>               | 2. Timothy <sup>2</sup>    | 3. John <sup>2</sup>      |
| 4. Ezekiel <sup>2</sup> (died young) | 5. Ezekiel 2d <sup>2</sup> | 6. Nathaniel <sup>2</sup> |
| 7. Elizabeth <sup>2</sup>            | 8. Samuel <sup>2</sup>     | 9. Joseph <sup>2</sup>    |

2. **THOMAS<sup>2</sup> DAY (ANTHONY<sup>1</sup>)**, of Gloucester, was born in 1651. He married (1), December thirtieth, 1673, **MARY LANGTON**; (2), November twenty-fifth, 1706, Hannah Clark. He died January twenty-ninth, 1726. The children of **THOMAS<sup>2</sup>** and **MARY (LANGTON) DAY** were:

1. **THOMAS<sup>3</sup>**    2. Mary<sup>3</sup>    3. Joseph<sup>3</sup>    4. John<sup>3</sup>

The first wife of **THOMAS<sup>2</sup> DAY**, perished, together with her daughter Mary<sup>3</sup>, in a thunder storm, July eighteenth, 1706; they were both struck by lightning in the entry of their home.

3. **THOMAS<sup>3</sup> DAY (THOMAS<sup>2</sup>, ANTHONY<sup>1</sup>)**, of Gloucester, was born May twenty-seventh, 1675. He married, March seventh, 1700, **MARY**, daughter of **NICHOLAS DENNING**.

The year 1716, was a year sadly memorable in the annals of Gloucester. In August of that year five vessels and twenty men—estimated at one-tenth the tonnage and one-fifteenth of all male citizens—were lost on a fishing voyage to the Isle of Sables. Among the number were **THOMAS<sup>3</sup> DAY** and George Denning, aged thirty. It is probable that George was the brother-in-law of **THOMAS<sup>3</sup> DAY**.

**THOMAS<sup>3</sup>** and **MARY (DENNING) DAY** had the following children:

1. Hepzibah<sup>4</sup>                      2. **JOSIAH<sup>4</sup>**                      3. Stephen<sup>4</sup>  
4. Mary<sup>4</sup>                              5. Thomas<sup>4</sup>                      6. Jacob<sup>4</sup>

4. **JOSIAH<sup>4</sup> DAY (THOMAS<sup>3</sup>, THOMAS<sup>2</sup>, ANTHONY<sup>1</sup>)**, of Gloucester (Massachusetts), and Georgetown (Maine), was born in Gloucester January thir-

tieth, 1703. On November twenty-ninth, 1730, he married **MARY THOMAS**, of Matinicus, Maine. As this marriage is on record in Gloucester, apparently **JOSIAH<sup>4</sup> DAY** was living there at the time. He finally removed to Georgetown, Maine, and died there in 1758. Of the children of **JOSIAH<sup>4</sup>** and **MARY (THOMAS) DAY**, we find the following:

1. Mary<sup>5</sup> (baptized in Gloucester). 2. Mary 2d<sup>5</sup> (baptized in Gloucester) (died young.)
  3. **MIRIAM<sup>5</sup>** (born in Georgetown). And probably
  4. Josiah<sup>5</sup> (married Wealthy Blethen).
5. **MIRIAM<sup>5</sup> DAY (JOSIAH<sup>4</sup>, THOMAS<sup>3</sup>, THOMAS<sup>2</sup>, ANTHONY<sup>1</sup>)** was born in Georgetown (Maine), in 1739. On July thirtieth, 1757, she married (1), James Blethen, and removed to Cape Elizabeth. He died not long after, and she married (2), March second, 1763, **LIEUTENANT WILLIAM<sup>5</sup> SPRAGUE (JETHRO<sup>4</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>3</sup>, JOHN<sup>2</sup>, FRANCIS<sup>1</sup>)** of Georgetown (see **SPRAGUE** family). She died October fifth, 1836.

By the marriage of **MRS. MIRIAM<sup>5</sup> (DAY) BLETHEN**, in 1763, the family of **DAY** was merged in that of **SPRAGUE**; in 1812 the name of **SPRAGUE** was merged in that of **HOPKINS**; in 1847 the name of **HOPKINS** was merged in that of **MUNSEY**.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. Stackpole's "Durham."
2. Winsor's "Duxbury."
3. "Memorial of Sprague Family."
4. "Lincoln Co. (Maine) Probate Records."
5. "Georgetown (Maine) Records."
6. *Bangor Historical Magazine*.
7. *Maine Historic Society Collection, 2d Series*.
8. Gloucester Town and Church Records.

9. *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. IV.*
10. Babson's "Gloucester" and "Notes and Additions."
11. "Essex County Quarterly Court Records."
12. "Day Family of Hartford."
13. "American Ancestry, Vol. XI."
14. Pringle's "Gloucester."
15. Holton's "List of Emigrants"
16. MS. of J. Alphonso Day, in Historic-Genealogical Library.

## THE FARRAR FAMILY

- I. JACOB<sup>1</sup> FARRAR, with an elder brother, John, was among the original signers of a "Covenant" to preserve the "purity of religion" in Lancaster, Massachusetts, and to keep out "profane and scandalous persons." Lancaster was incorporated May eighteenth, 1653. On the twenty-fourth of the following September, John and JACOB<sup>1</sup> signed the covenant aforesaid. They came hither from England, apparently from Lancashire. JACOB<sup>1</sup> was probably over thirty at the time. He had married about 1640, and left a wife (ANNE — ) and four children in England, until he should prepare a home in the new world. In 1658 he sent for his family. In a valuation of the town property, shortly after this, there is the following record: "Jacob Farrar added when his wife came £168 7s. od."

During King Philip's War, in 1675, two of his sons were killed. The town was captured by the Indians February tenth, 1675/6, and most of the property destroyed. JACOB<sup>1</sup>, with his family, took refuge in Woburn. On the eleventh of March nineteen townsmen, including JACOB<sup>1</sup>

FARRAR, JOHN<sup>1</sup> HOUGHTON, JOHN<sup>2</sup> HOUGHTON, JOHN<sup>1</sup> PRESCOTT, and THOMAS<sup>1</sup> SAWYER, addressed a "Humble Petition of the distressed people of Lancaster" to the Government. This is now on record in the Secretary's office. Two years later, August fourteenth, 1677, JACOB<sup>1</sup> FARRAR died.

The children of JACOB<sup>1</sup> and ANNE FARRAR were:

1. John<sup>2</sup>
2. Jacob<sup>3</sup> (killed August twenty-second, 1675).
3. Henry<sup>2</sup> (killed February, tenth, 1675/6).
4. MARY<sup>2</sup>
5. Joseph<sup>2</sup>.

The first four were born in England, the last in Lancaster. The widow of JACOB<sup>1</sup> became, March second, 1680, the third wife of John Sears of Boston.

2. MARY<sup>2</sup> FARRAR (JACOB<sup>1</sup>) was born in England in 1648±. On February twenty-second, 1671/2, she married JOHN<sup>2</sup> HOUGHTON (JOHN<sup>1</sup>), of Lancaster (see HOUGHTON family). Her husband and her mother ANNE administered the estate of her father.

By the marriage of MARY<sup>2</sup> FARRAR, in 1671/2, the name of FARRAR was merged in that of HOUGHTON; in 1700 the name of HOUGHTON was merged in that of SAWYER; in 1812 the name of SAWYER was merged in that of MUNSEY.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. "The Farrar Family."
2. "Report to the Brown Association," by Columbus Smith.
3. Nourse, "Military Annals of Lancaster."
4. Savage, "Genealogical Dictionary."
5. Marvin, "History of Lancaster."
6. *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, October, 1852.

## THE FLAGG FAMILY

The original spelling of the family name FLAGG was FLEGG. This is an old English surname, derived, according to tradition, from one *Rawl Flegg*, a Norse viking, who settled in Norfolk about 868. The spelling was changed about 1700 by common consent, as being more pleasing to the ear.

1. THOMAS FLAGG, of Watertown, came from County Norfolk to America in the year 1637, enrolled as a servant to Richard Carver, of Scratby. The story is current in the family that he loved a maid below his station; that they eloped separately, agreeing to meet in America; and that they took passage in two ships that sailed in company—one in the *John and Dorothy*, the other in the *Rose*. Soon after their arrival, they married. Whether their romance is true or not, THOMAS married a maid whose surname is unknown, but whose Christian name was MARY. As early as 1641 he had settled in Watertown, where he became a landowner, and a citizen of prominence. He was probably the ancestor of all the Flaggs in this country. He was selectman for five years. He lost his left eye in a gunshot accident previous to 1659. He died February sixth, 1697/8, aged eighty-three. His wife MARY was born in 1619, and died in 1703. Their children were:

- |                                    |                         |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. LIEUTENANT GERSHOM <sup>2</sup> | 2. John <sup>2</sup>    |
| 3. Bartholomew <sup>2</sup>        | 4. Thomas <sup>2</sup>  |
|                                    | 5. William <sup>2</sup> |

6. Michael<sup>2</sup>  
9. Mary<sup>2</sup>  
12. Allen<sup>2</sup>

7. Eleazar<sup>2</sup>  
10. Rebecca<sup>2</sup>

8. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>  
11. Benjamin<sup>2</sup>

2. LIEUTENANT GERSHOM<sup>2</sup> FLAGG (THOMAS<sup>1</sup>), of Watertown and Woburn, was born in Watertown, April sixteenth, 1641. He married, April fifteenth, 1668, HANNAH<sup>2</sup> LEPPIN(G)WELL (MICHAEL<sup>1</sup>) (see LEFFINGWELL family). He was admitted freeman May twenty-seventh, 1674. He removed to Woburn and engaged in the tanning business there. He was commissioned First Lieutenant of the Woburn Company in King William's War. In 1690, since the Indians committed many depredations in New Hampshire, two companies of scouts were raised to put an end to their ravages. On July sixth, 1690, the scouts overtook the enemy at Wheelwright's Pond, a beautiful sheet of water in the town of Lee, New Hampshire. A bloody engagement ensued in which three white officers, twelve men and many Indians were slain. The three officers were Captain Wiswall, LIEUTENANT GERSHOM<sup>2</sup> FLAGG, and Sergeant Walker.

The children of LIEUTENANT GERSHOM<sup>2</sup> and HANNAH (LEPPIN(G)WELL) FLAGG were:

- |                           |                                     |                      |
|---------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------|
| 1. Gershom <sup>3</sup>   | 2. Eleazer <sup>3</sup>             | 3. John <sup>3</sup> |
| 4. HANNAH <sup>3</sup>    | 5. Thomas <sup>3</sup> (died young) |                      |
| 6. Ebenezer <sup>3</sup>  | 7. Abigail <sup>3</sup>             | 8. Mary <sup>3</sup> |
| 9. Thomas 2d <sup>3</sup> | 10. Benoni <sup>3</sup>             |                      |

3. HANNAH<sup>3</sup> FLAGG (LIEUT. GERSHOM<sup>2</sup>, THOMAS<sup>1</sup>) was born in Woburn, March twelfth, 1675. She married, January ninth, 1695/6, HENRY<sup>3</sup> GREEN



(LIEUTENANT HENRY<sup>2</sup>, THOMAS<sup>1</sup>) (see GREEN family.)

LIEUTENANT GERSHOM<sup>2</sup> FLAGG's son, John<sup>3</sup> Flagg, was the father of Ebenezer<sup>4</sup> Flagg, who was the father of Dr. Henry Collins<sup>5</sup> Flagg, who was the father of Henry Collins<sup>6</sup> Flagg. His daughter, Rachel Moore<sup>7</sup> Flagg, married Abram E. Gwynne. Their daughter, Alice<sup>8</sup> Gwynne, married Cornelius Vanderbilt, a grandson of the old Commodore.

By the marriage of HANNAH<sup>3</sup> FLAGG, in 1695/6,  
 the name of FLAGG was merged in that of GREEN; in 1731  
 the name of GREEN was merged in that of LEE; in 1759  
 the name of LEE was merged in that of MERRITT; in 1786  
 the name of MERRITT was merged in that of SAWYER; in 1812  
 the name of SAWYER was merged in that of MUNSEY.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. McClintock's "New Hampshire."
2. Hurd's "Strafford Co., New Hampshire."
3. Flagg Family Records.
4. "Eleazer Flagg," by C. A. Flagg.
5. Year Book, Society of Colonial Wars, 1895.
6. Bond's "Watertown."
7. Pope's "Pioneers of Massachusetts."
8. North's "Augusta, Maine."
9. Concord, Massachusetts, "Births, Marriages, and Deaths."
10. *American Ancestry*, Vol. XI.

#### THE FREEMAN I FAMILY

1. EDMUND<sup>1</sup> FREEMAN, of Sandwich, came from England in 1635, in the ship *Abigail*. His wife's maiden name is not known, but at Graveley, Herts, England, on October thirteenth, 1617, the marriage of Edmund Freeman to Elizabeth

Gurney is recorded. Since **MRS. FREEMAN'S** first name was **ELIZABETH**, this is possibly the record of the marriage of **EDMUND<sup>1</sup>**.

We find **EDMUND<sup>1</sup>** at Saugus (Lynn), in the year of his arrival. Later he removed to Plymouth, where he was admitted freeman, January second, 1637. A few months later he, with nine others, obtained permission to found the first English town on the Cape—the town of Sandwich. As his portion of the land in that town was larger than that of any other man, it is probable that he was the leader of the colony.

He was a man of great consequence. He bore the unusual title of "Mr.,"\* He was Deputy for Plymouth Colony in 1641, Assistant to **GOVERNOR PRENCE** (two of whose daughters **MR. FREEMAN'S** sons married) from 1640-1646. He was a member of the Council of War in 1642; was presiding officer of a court of three "to hear and determine controversies and causes" in Sandwich and the adjoining towns; and later was selected as Judge. Of him we find an interesting sketch in the "History of Barnstable," a part of which runs as follows:

"**EDMUND FREEMAN** of Lynn, one of the first settlers of Sandwich, was a prominent man of good business habits, liberal in politics and tolerant in his religious opinions. He was a member of the Sandwich church—the most bigoted and intolerant in the colony—yet he

---

\* See page 27.

did not imbibe the persecuting spirit . . . of his brethren. In his intercourse with his neighbors . . . he was very kind and affectionate. His wife died February fourteenth, 1676. . . He was then eighty-six, and had been married fifty-nine years." He died in 1682, being then, it is believed, ninety-two years of age.

All the descendants of **EDMUND<sup>1</sup> FREEMAN'S** sons are eligible to membership in the Society of *Mayflower* Descendants and the various Colonial War Societies.

The children of **EDMUND<sup>1</sup>** and **ELIZABETH FREEMAN** were:

- |                            |                        |                           |
|----------------------------|------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Alice <sup>2</sup>      | 2. Edmund <sup>2</sup> | 3. Elizabeth <sup>2</sup> |
| 4. <b>JOHN<sup>2</sup></b> | 5. Mary <sup>2</sup>   |                           |

2. **MAJOR JOHN<sup>2</sup> FREEMAN (EDMUND<sup>1</sup>)**, of Sandwich and Eastham, was born in England, 1627±. On February thirteenth, 1649/50, he married **MERCY<sup>2</sup> PRENCE (GOVERNOR THOMAS<sup>1</sup>)** (see **PRINCE** family). Just before or after this he removed to Eastham, where he is mentioned in the records as "among the earliest settlers, with **GOVERNOR PRENCE**," his father-in-law. He was prominent in public affairs, and "to this day has been regarded as 'one of the fathers of Eastham' ". His record in the Indian wars is remarkable. He is said to have been an Ensign in 1654; in 1671, July eighth, he was Lieutenant and second in command in the expedition against the Indians at Saconnet, when Major Josiah Winslow, with one hundred and two men

marched against Awashonk, the Squaw Sachem; he was Captain in the battle with the Indians at Taunton in 1675; he was a member of the Council of War in 1675-6; and in 1685 was chosen Major of the third Plymouth Colony Regiment, composed of companies from Barnstable, Eastham, Sandwich, and Yarmouth.

His political services were equally noteworthy. He was Deputy eight years, from 1654; Selectman ten years, from 1663; Assistant several years, from 1666; and still later, December seventh, 1692, he was appointed a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He was for the greater part of his life a Deacon of the Church of Eastham.

He was a large land owner throughout his career. Among the numerous recorded instruments, to and from him, is a mortgage made in 1691, to him, of two islands for seventy-six pounds, by the town of Eastham; that being "the town's proportion of the expenses of getting the new charter from England."

His wife died first, September twenty-eighth, 1711, aged eighty. On her curiously wrought gravestone a heart is carved, within which is her epitaph. MAJOR FREEMAN died October twenty-eighth, 1719. His gravestone says he was in the ninety-eighth year of his age. That probably is an error, as he appears to have been only ninety-two.

The children of MAJOR JOHN<sup>2</sup> and MERCY<sup>2</sup> (PRENCE) FREEMAN were:

- |                                   |                            |                        |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. John <sup>3</sup> (died young) | 2. John 2d <sup>3</sup>    | 3. Thomas <sup>3</sup> |
| 4. Patience <sup>3</sup>          | 5. Hannah <sup>3</sup>     | 6. EDMUND <sup>3</sup> |
| 7. Mercy <sup>3</sup>             | 8. William <sup>3</sup>    | 9. Prince <sup>3</sup> |
| 10. Bennet <sup>3</sup>           | 11. Nathaniel <sup>3</sup> |                        |

3. LIEUTENANT EDMUND<sup>3</sup> FREEMAN (MAJOR JOHN<sup>2</sup>, EDMUND<sup>1</sup>), of Eastham (Tonset), was born in June, 1657. He is believed to have married (1), Ruth Merrick; if so, his daughter Ruth (born 1680±), may have been by this marriage. But most of his children were by (2), SARAH<sup>3</sup> MAYO (CAPTAIN SAMUEL<sup>2</sup>, REVEREND JOHN<sup>1</sup>) (see MAYO family). He was a man of prominence in town affairs, and for many years one of the selectmen. He died December tenth, 1717. His wife survived him until 1745. He had three sons and nine daughters:

- |                            |                          |                          |
|----------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. Ruth <sup>4</sup>       | 2. Sarah <sup>4</sup>    | 3. Mary <sup>4</sup>     |
| 4. Isaac <sup>4</sup>      | 5. Ebenezer <sup>4</sup> | 6. Edmund <sup>4</sup>   |
| 7. Experience <sup>4</sup> | 8. MERCY <sup>4</sup>    | 9. Thankful <sup>4</sup> |
| 10. Elizabeth <sup>4</sup> | 11. Hannah <sup>4</sup>  | 12. Rachel <sup>4</sup>  |

4. MERCY<sup>4</sup> FREEMAN I, (LIEUTENANT EDMUND<sup>3</sup>, MAJOR JOHN<sup>2</sup>, EDMUND<sup>1</sup>) was born in Eastham in 1696±; on October fourteenth, 1717, she married THOMAS<sup>3</sup> COBB (RICHARD<sup>2</sup>, THOMAS<sup>1</sup>), of the same town (see COBB family).

By the marriage of MERCY<sup>4</sup> FREEMAN I, in 1717,  
 the name of FREEMAN I was merged in that of COBB; in 1755  
 the name of COBB was merged in that of HOPKINS;  
 and in 1847  
 the name of HOPKINS was merged in that of MUNSEY.

## AUTHORITIES

1. "New England Family History," Vol. 2.
2. *Boston Transcript*, May fifth, 1913; August fifteenth, 1913.
3. Savage, "Genealogical Dictionary."
4. *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vols. 4, 6, 9, 20.
5. *Mayflower Descendant*, Vols. 3, 5, 6.
6. "Society of the Colonial Wars—Illinois," 1900; Year-book, 1894.
7. "Plymouth Colony Records," 1:140; 3:74-174; 4:147.
8. "Freeman Genealogy."
9. "Mayo Genealogy" (in MS. in Hist.-Gen. Soc. Library).

## THE FREEMAN II FAMILY

1. **SAMUEL<sup>1</sup> FREEMAN**, of Watertown, came from England to America at the same time with Gov. Winthrop, in 1630, though perhaps not in the same vessel. He was in Watertown that same year, a landowner and a householder. On February eleventh, 1630/1, his house was burned. His wife's name was **APPHIA**. In 1639 **MR. FREEMAN** returned to England on business, and while there was taken sick and died. His widow later married **GOVERNOR PRENCE**. The children of **SAMUEL<sup>1</sup>** and **APPHIA FREEMAN** were:

1. Henry<sup>2</sup>      2. Apphia<sup>2</sup>      3. **SAMUEL<sup>2</sup>**      \

2. **DEACON SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> FREEMAN (SAMUEL<sup>1</sup>)** of Eastham was born in Watertown, May eleventh, 1638, but removed to Eastham. He married, May twelfth, 1658, when he was barely twenty years old, **MERCY<sup>2</sup> SOUTHWORTH (CONSTANT<sup>1</sup>)** (see **SOUTHWORTH** family). **MR. FREEMAN** became a deacon of the Eastham church in 1676. He was

chosen Representative in 1697. "A man of pecuniary resources and of financial ability, he was of service to the town in times of peculiar straits." He died November twenty-fifth, 1712, aged seventy-five. The children of **DEACON SAMUEL<sup>2</sup>** and **MERCY<sup>2</sup> (SOUTHWORTH) FREEMAN** were:

- |                                     |                           |                                   |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. Apphia <sup>3</sup> (died young) | 2. Samuel <sup>3</sup>    | 3. <b>APPHIA (2D)<sup>2</sup></b> |
| 4. <b>CONSTANT<sup>3</sup></b>      | 5. Elizabeth <sup>3</sup> | 6. Edward <sup>3</sup>            |
| 7. Mary <sup>3</sup>                | 8. Alice <sup>3</sup>     | 9. Mercy <sup>3</sup>             |

- 3.1. **APPHIA (2D)<sup>3</sup> FREEMAN (DEACON SAMUEL<sup>2</sup>, SAMUEL<sup>1</sup>)** was born in 1666; in 1685 she married **ISAAC<sup>2</sup> PEPPER (ROBERT<sup>1</sup>)**.

By the marriage of **APPHIA (2<sup>d</sup>)<sup>3</sup> FREEMAN II**, in 1685, the name of **FREEMAN II** was merged in that of **PEPPER\***; in 1754 the name of **PEPPER** was merged in that of **MEREEN**; in 1784 the name of **MEREEN** was merged in that of **HOPKINS**; in 1847 the name of **HOPKINS** was merged in that of **MUNSEY**.

- 3.2. **CAPTAIN CONSTANT<sup>3</sup> FREEMAN (DEACON SAMUEL<sup>2</sup>, SAMUEL<sup>1</sup>)**, of Truro was born in Eastham, March thirty-first, 1669. He married, October eleventh, 1694, **JANE<sup>4</sup> TREAT (REVEREND SAMUEL<sup>3</sup>, GOVERNOR ROBERT<sup>2</sup>, RICHARD<sup>1</sup>)** of Eastham (see **TREAT** family). In 1705 he moved to Truro (Pamet), his grandfather **Southworth** having given him one-sixteenth of the township. He was the first treasurer of Truro; a Representative to the General Court; selectman for seven years; and a captain of militia. He was a very prominent citizen. He

\* The name of **FREEMAN II** reaches the *Munseys* by a shorter road under 4 below. Cf. pages 84 and 89.

was one of the founders of the church in Truro in 1711, and a deacon from 1718 to 1727, when he was made a ruling elder. He paid five pounds, ten shillings (higher than any other person), for his pew in the new meeting house. He died at Truro, June eighth, 1795, aged seventy-six.

The children of **CAPTAIN CONSTANT<sup>3</sup>** and **JANE<sup>4</sup>** (**TREAT**) **FREEMAN** were:

- |                          |                                   |                             |
|--------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Robert <sup>4</sup>   | 2. Jane <sup>4</sup> (died young) |                             |
| 3. Jane 2d <sup>4</sup>  | 4. Constant <sup>4</sup>          | 5. <b>MERCY<sup>4</sup></b> |
| 6. Hannah <sup>4</sup>   | 7. Eunice <sup>4</sup>            | 8. Elizabeth <sup>4</sup>   |
| 9. Jonathan <sup>4</sup> | 10. Apphia <sup>4</sup>           | 11. Joshua <sup>4</sup>     |
4. **MERCY<sup>4</sup> FREEMAN II** (**CAPTAIN CONSTANT<sup>3</sup>**, **DEACON SAMUEL<sup>2</sup>**, **SAMUEL<sup>1</sup>**) was born in Eastham, August thirty-first, 1702. She married (1), October eighth, 1719, **CALEB<sup>4</sup> HOPKINS** (**CALEB<sup>3</sup>**, **GILES<sup>2</sup>**, **STEPHEN<sup>1</sup>**) (see **HOPKINS LINE**). After his death, in 1741, she married (2), June twenty-eighth, 1749, Benjamin Higgins; and (3), December fifth, 1771, Ebenezer Dyer. She died in December, 1786, aged eighty-four.

By the marriage of **MERCY<sup>4</sup> FREEMAN II**, in 1719,  
the name of **FREEMAN II** was merged in that of **HOPKINS**;  
and in 1847  
the name of **HOPKINS** was merged in that of **MUNSEY**.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. Savage, "Genealogical Dictionary."
2. Pope, "Pioneers of Massachusetts."
3. *Mayflower Descendant*, Vol. 6.
4. *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 6.
5. "Freeman Genealogy."
6. *New England Family History*.
7. "Treat Family."



## THE GREEN FAMILY

1. THOMAS<sup>1</sup> GREEN, of Malden, was born in England, in 1606±. The first record in this country in which his name appears is in 1653, when his youngest daughter, Dorcas, was born. Yet there are indications that he came to this country several years earlier (probably in 1635±), and lived in Ipswich. He had a farm of sixty-three acres in North Malden, now Melrose. Part of this farm is still in the possession of his descendants. He was a selectman of Malden in 1658, and was several times on the grand jury of Middlesex County. There were two other Thomas Greens in Malden at that time. To distinguish them, the subject of this sketch was called *Thomas Green, Senior*; his son, *Thomas Green, Junior*; while the third was denominated plain *Thomas Green*.

THOMAS<sup>1</sup> GREEN married (1), Elizabeth —, who died, August twenty-second, 1658; (2), Mrs. Frances (—) [Wheeler-Cook]. He died December nineteenth, 1667, leaving an estate valued at two hundred eighty-six pounds. His children, all by his first wife, and four or five of them probably born in England, were:

- |                           |                         |                        |
|---------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. Elizabeth <sup>2</sup> | 2. Thomas <sup>2</sup>  | 3. John <sup>2</sup>   |
| 4. Mary <sup>2</sup>      | 5. William <sup>2</sup> | 6. HENRY <sup>2</sup>  |
| 7. Samuel <sup>2</sup>    | 8. Hannah <sup>2</sup>  | 9. Martha <sup>2</sup> |
| 10. Dorcas <sup>2</sup>   |                         |                        |

2. LIEUTENANT HENRY<sup>2</sup> GREEN (THOMAS<sup>1</sup>), of Malden, was born in Ipswich, in 1638. He married,

January eleventh, 1671/2, ESTHER<sup>2</sup> HASEY ("HASSE"), who was born 1649/50. She was daughter of LIEUTENANT WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> HASEY, who died in 1689. LIEUTENANT GREEN was a selectman thirteen years and Representative four times. He died in Malden, September nineteenth, 1717, aged seventy-eight. His wife survived him thirty years, dying in Stoneham, February twenty-sixth, 1747/8, at the age of ninety-eight. Their children were:

- |                        |                        |                        |
|------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. HENRY <sup>3</sup>  | 2. Esther <sup>3</sup> | 3. Joseph <sup>3</sup> |
| 4. Daniel <sup>3</sup> | 5. Dorcas <sup>3</sup> | 6. Lydia <sup>3</sup>  |
| 7. Jacob <sup>3</sup>  |                        |                        |

3. HENRY<sup>3</sup> GREEN (LIEUTENANT HENRY<sup>2</sup>, THOMAS<sup>1</sup>), of Stoneham, Massachusetts, and Killingly, Connecticut, was born in Malden, January twenty-fourth, 1672/3. He married HANNAH<sup>3</sup> FLAGG (LIEUTENANT GERSHOM<sup>2</sup>, THOMAS<sup>1</sup>), of Woburn on January ninth, 1695/6 (see FLAGG family). She was born March twelfth, 1675.

MR. GREEN lived for a time in that part of Charlestown which is now called Stoneham. On January thirtieth, 1718/9, he sold his brother Daniel<sup>3</sup> about ninety acres of land in Charlestown (Stoneham) and Malden for seven hundred sixty pounds. Soon after this he removed to Killingly (now Thompson), Windham County, in northeastern Connecticut, whither many Massachusetts people emigrated in the first part of the eighteenth century. HENRY<sup>3</sup> GREEN with his eight sons became the first resident proprietors of the town in the vicinity of

“Quadic.” He was No. 17 of the twenty-seven constituent members of the Thompson Congregational church (organized January twenty-eighth, 1730), and heads the list of the seventeen pewholders. He was living in 1740, and probably died in Killingly. The children of HENRY<sup>3</sup> and HANNAH<sup>3</sup> (FLAGG) GREEN were:

- |   |                          |
|---|--------------------------|
| 1 and 2. Henry <sup>4</sup> and Ebenezer <sup>4</sup> (twins) | 3. Hannah <sup>4</sup>   |
| 4. Seth <sup>4</sup>  | 5. Eleazer <sup>4</sup>  |
| 6. Nathan <sup>4</sup>  | 7. Timothy <sup>4</sup>  |
| 8. ESTHER <sup>4</sup>  | 9. Phinehas <sup>4</sup> |
| 10. Amos <sup>4</sup>   | 11. Abigail <sup>4</sup> |

4. ESTHER<sup>4</sup> GREEN (HENRY<sup>3</sup>, LIEUTENANT HENRY<sup>2</sup>, THOMAS<sup>1</sup>) of Killingly was born in Charlestown, May seventeenth, 1708. When she was about ten years of age she removed with her parents and her ten brothers and sisters to Killingly (Thompson), Connecticut. There she married August fifteenth, 1731, ISAAC<sup>2</sup> LEE, son of SAMUEL<sup>1</sup> LEE, formerly of Watertown.

By the marriage of ESTHER<sup>4</sup> GREEN, in 1731,  
 the name of GREEN was merged in that of LEE; in 1759  
 the name of LEE was merged in that of MERRITT; in 1786  
 the name of MERRITT was merged in that of SAWYER; in 1812  
 the name of SAWYER was merged in that of MUNSEY.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. S. S. Greene's "Thomas Green, of Malden."
2. *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vols. 37, 42.
3. "Year Books" of Society of Colonial Wars, 1875, 1896.
4. Malden "Vital Records."
5. "Historical Address" (July fourth, 1876), by E. H. Goss in Melrose.
6. "History of Tolland and Windham Counties, Connecticut."
7. E. H. Goss's "History of Melrose."
8. "History of Windham County, Connecticut."
9. Thompson (Connecticut) Congregational "Church Manual."

## THE HIGGINS FAMILY

1. **RICHARD<sup>1</sup> HIGGINS** of Eastham, tailor, was taxed in Plymouth in 1632. On October seventh, 1633, he bought a house of Thomas Little for twenty-one bushels of corn. He was made a freeman in 1634. On December eleventh, 1634, he married (1) **LYDIA<sup>2</sup>, daughter of EDMUND<sup>1</sup> CHANDLER**. On August eighteenth, 1645, he sold out his possessions in Plymouth to John Churchwell and went to Eastham. In 1647-51 he was a Representative to the General Court. The date of his first wife's death is unknown; but in October, 1651, he married (2) Mary Yates. His children were:

By **LYDIA<sup>2</sup> CHANDLER**:

1. Jonathan<sup>1</sup>                      2. **BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup>**

By Mary Yates:

- |                                |                         |                         |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Mary <sup>2</sup>           | 2. Eliakim <sup>2</sup> | 3. Jadhiah <sup>2</sup> |
| 4. Zera (Zeruiah) <sup>2</sup> | 5. Thomas <sup>2</sup>  | 6. Lydia <sup>2</sup>   |

2. **BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup> HIGGINS (RICHARD<sup>1</sup>)**, of Eastham, was born in Plymouth in June, 1640. He moved in early childhood to Eastham, and there, on December twenty-fourth, 1661, married **LYDIA<sup>2</sup> BANGS (EDWARD<sup>1</sup>)** (see **BANGS** family). He died March fourteenth, 1691, his wife surviving him. In the settlement of his estate, as agreed to, on June twenty-fourth, 1691, seven of his nine children (all but Nos. 3 and 7), are named. The entire list follows:

- |                         |                         |                             |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Ichabod <sup>3</sup> | 2. Richard <sup>3</sup> | 3. John <sup>3</sup>        |
| 4. Joshua <sup>3</sup>  | 5. Lydia <sup>3</sup>   | 6. <b>ISAAC<sup>3</sup></b> |
| 7. Rebecca <sup>3</sup> | 8. Samuel <sup>3</sup>  | 9. Benjamin <sup>3</sup>    |

It is possible that No. 7 should be, "Benjamin, born 1675; died young."

3. ISAAC<sup>3</sup> HIGGINS (BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup>, RICHARD<sup>1</sup>) of Eastham was born on August thirty-first, 1672. He married LYDIA<sup>2</sup> COLLINS (JOSEPH<sup>1</sup>) at a date unknown. The will of JOSEPH<sup>1</sup> COLLINS mentions his daughter LYDIA HIGGINS and a son-in-law ISAAC HIGGINS.

The children of ISAAC<sup>3</sup> and LYDIA<sup>2</sup> (COLLINS) HIGGINS were:

- |                         |                         |                          |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. Mary <sup>4</sup>    | 2. Sarah <sup>4</sup>   | 3. Benjamin <sup>4</sup> |
| 4. Elkanah <sup>4</sup> | 5. REBECCA <sup>4</sup> | 6. Isaac <sup>4</sup>    |
| 7. Hannah <sup>4</sup>  | 8. Lydia <sup>4</sup>   |                          |

4. REBECCA<sup>4</sup> HIGGINS (ISAAC<sup>3</sup>, BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup>, RICHARD<sup>1</sup>) of Eastham was born October tenth, 1705. The date of her marriage, like that of her mother, is unknown, but the *fact* is proved by her father's will. Her husband was JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> PEPPER (ISAAC<sup>2</sup>, ROBERT<sup>1</sup>).

By the marriage of REBECCA<sup>4</sup> HIGGINS

the name of HIGGINS was merged in that of PEPPER; in 1754  
 the name of PEPPER was merged in that of MEREEN; in 1784  
 the name of MEREEN was merged in that of HOPKINS; in 1847  
 the name of HOPKINS was merged in that of MUNSEY.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. *Transcript* clippings—1911.
2. *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 6.
3. Savage, "Genealogical Dictionary."
4. *Mayflower Descendant*, Vol. 5.
5. "Barnstable Probate Record," 4:171-2, 192.
6. Will of Isaac Higgins, of Eastham (February twelfth, 1760).

## THE HOUGHTON FAMILY

In 1635 the *Abigail*, 300 tons, sailed from London with many passengers for New England. Among these was <sup>1</sup>JOHN HOUGHTON. He was christened May nineteenth, 1593, in St. Mary's Church at Eaton Bray, England, where his father <sup>2</sup>JOHN HOUGHTON was buried, April twenty-eighth, 1618. The following is from the passenger list:

*20th June, 1635, passenger from London to New England in ship "Abigail," Hackwell Master, John Houghton, 40 years old; certificate of his conformity from justices of the peace and minister [of] Eaton Bray, in County Bedford, England.*

This <sup>1</sup>JOHN HOUGHTON is not the pioneer, for he later returned to England; but his son—

1. JOHN<sup>1</sup> HOUGHTON, of Lancaster, Massachusetts, was born in England in 1624<sup>±</sup>. He came to Dedham, Massachusetts, from England between 1648 and 1652. Some say he was married before he came; others that he married his wife, BEATRIX —, in Dedham. The oldest date to be found in Lancaster is that over his grave. His tombstone in the Old Granary Burying Ground says he died on the old Common, April twenty-ninth, 1684, aged sixty years. He had a very large landed estate. After the Indian massacre of 1676, he removed to Woburn, where he remained some years; but later he returned

to Lancaster. The children of JOHN<sup>1</sup> and BEATRIX HOUGHTON were:

- |                       |                         |                          |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. JOHN <sup>2</sup>  | 2. Robert <sup>2</sup>  | 3. Jonas <sup>2</sup>    |
| 4. Mary <sup>2</sup>  | 5. Beatrix <sup>2</sup> | 6. Benjamin <sup>2</sup> |
| 7. Sarah <sup>2</sup> |                         |                          |

2. JOHN<sup>2</sup> HOUGHTON (JOHN<sup>1</sup>) of Lancaster was either born in England and came with his parents to America about 1650; or he was born in Dedham, Mass., perhaps a little earlier. He became the most prominent man of his day in Lancaster. He represented the town in the General Court from 1693 to 1724 inclusive. He was commonly called Justice Houghton, and for a long time was the only magistrate in town. He was celebrated as a man of weight and influence, and was a skillful conveyancer. Three pear trees which he planted still stand (1896), before the site of his house. During the last twelve years of his life he was blind.

He married (1), January twenty-second, 1671/2, MARY<sup>2</sup> FARRAR (JACOB<sup>1</sup>) (see FARRAR family). She was born in 1648, in Lancashire, England, and died at Lancaster, Massachusetts, in 1724. MR. HOUGHTON married (2), at the age of seventy-five, Hannah Wilder, aged seventy-two.

He died February third, 1737, in the eighty-seventh year of his age. The epitaphs of JOHN<sup>2</sup> HOUGHTON and his first wife MARY<sup>2</sup> FARRAR are still legible upon their tombstones, as follows:

Here lies buried  
 y<sup>e</sup> body of  
*John Houghton*  
 esquir, as you are so ware we  
 as we are so  
 you will be  
 who died February y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> anno dominy  
 1736-7 and  
 in y<sup>e</sup> 87<sup>th</sup> year  
 of his age.

Here lies  
 buried y<sup>e</sup> body  
 of *Mrs. Mary*  
*Houghton* y<sup>e</sup>  
 wife of *John*  
*Houghton* esquir  
 who died April  
 y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> ano dm 1724  
 and in the 76<sup>th</sup> year  
 of her age.

The children of JOHN<sup>2</sup> and MARY<sup>2</sup> (FARRAR)  
 HOUGHTON were:

- |   |                          |                          |
|---|--------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. Lieut. John <sup>3</sup>   | 2. Jacob <sup>3</sup>    | 3. Henry <sup>3</sup>    |
| 4 and 5. Joseph <sup>3</sup> and Benjamin <sup>3</sup> (twins)  |                          |                          |
| 6. MARY <sup>3</sup> ("born 6-18-1668"; but as the <i>twins</i> were<br>born 1678 and <i>Mercy</i> in 1682, "1668" is evidently<br>a typographical error for 1680). |                          |                          |
| 7. Mercy <sup>3</sup>   | 8. Anna <sup>3</sup>     | 9. Jonathan <sup>3</sup> |
| 10. Hepzibah <sup>3</sup>   | 11. Rebecca <sup>3</sup> | 12. Beatrix <sup>3</sup> |
| 13. William <sup>3</sup>  |                          |                          |

3. MARY<sup>3</sup> HOUGHTON (JOHN<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>), was born in Lancaster in 1680. In 1700 she married WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> SAWYER (THOMAS<sup>2</sup>, THOMAS<sup>1</sup>) of the same town (see SAWYER family). She died in 1754.



By the marriage of MARY<sup>3</sup> HOUGHTON, in 1700,  
the name of HOUGHTON was merged in that of SAWYER; in 1812  
the name of SAWYER was merged in that of MUNSEY.

## AUTHORITIES

1. "The Houghton Genealogy."
2. "History and Genealogy of the Houghton Family."  
(Halifax, 1896).
3. "Sawyer Family in America."

## THE HYLAND FAMILY

1. THOMAS<sup>1</sup> HYLAND (Heilland, Hiland), of Scituate, was baptized at Waldron, England, April twenty-third, 1604. He died in New England between February fourteenth, 1682/3 and May third, 1683. He married DEBORAH — and lived in Tenterden, England, from 1629 to 1636. Then he emigrated to New England, where he was a proprietor in Scituate in 1637. He took the oath of allegiance on February first, 1638/9, and was later a juryman and town officer. He left to his son, THOMAS<sup>2</sup>, lands in Waldron and a house in Tenterden. There is a "Hyland's Farm" in Waldron to-day, and a Hyland keeps a dry-goods shop in Tenterden. The children of THOMAS<sup>1</sup> and DEBORAH HYLAND were:

- |                         |                       |                           |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. THOMAS <sup>2</sup>  | 2. Mary <sup>2</sup>  | 3. Elizabeth <sup>2</sup> |
| 4. Sarah <sup>2</sup>   | 5. Annah <sup>2</sup> | 6. Samuel <sup>2</sup>    |
| 7. Deborah <sup>2</sup> | 8. Ruth <sup>2</sup>  |                           |

2. THOMAS<sup>2</sup> HYLAND (THOMAS<sup>1</sup>), of Scituate was born in Tenterden, England, where he was baptized on November fifteenth, 1629. He came

with his parents to New England after 1636. On January first, 1660/1, he married ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> STOCKBRIDGE (JOHN<sup>1</sup>). He died after 1683.

The children of THOMAS<sup>2</sup> and ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> (STOCKBRIDGE) HYLAND were:

- |                        |                           |                      |
|------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------|
| 1. Thomas <sup>3</sup> | 2. ELIZABETH <sup>3</sup> | 3. Mary <sup>3</sup> |
| 4. John <sup>3</sup>   | 5. Ruth <sup>3</sup>      |                      |

3. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> HYLAND (THOMAS<sup>2</sup>, THOMAS<sup>1</sup>) was born in Scituate, August fifteenth, 1665, but was not baptized until the twenty-fourth of September. In 1686 she married JOHN<sup>3</sup> MERRITT (JOHN<sup>2</sup>, HENRY<sup>1</sup>) of the same town (see MERRITT family).

By the marriage of ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> HYLAND, in 1686,  
 the name of HYLAND was merged in that of MERRITT; in 1786  
 the name of MERRITT was merged in that of SAWYER; in 1812  
 the name of SAWYER was merged in that of MUNSEY.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. *Genealogical Advertiser*.
2. *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vols. 19 and 66.
3. *Mayflower Descendant*, Vol. 2.
4. Scituate "Vital Records."

#### THE JACKSON FAMILY

1. DR. GEORGE<sup>1</sup> JACKSON appears first in Marblehead, Massachusetts. His origin is unknown. Farmer says of him: "GEORGE JACKSON, a surgeon of Marblehead, accompanied the Phips expedition to Canada, 1690, in that capacity [of surgeon]; purchased a farm in Scituate,

August, 1702." Savage adds that he had a wife MARY.

The latter statement is true, for the Marblehead "Vital Records" declare: GEORGE JACKSON married MARY NICK, December eighth, 1690. He may have bought a farm, also, in Scituate, but there is no evidence that he ever lived there.

The wife of DR. GEORGE<sup>1</sup> JACKSON was a double widow. Her father was SAMUEL ABORN of Salem (see ABORN family), whose will, dated July twentieth, 1699, was not admitted to probate; but the Essex Probate records refer to his daughter, "Mary, the wife of DR. GEORGE JACKSON, of Marblehead."

MARY (ABORN) [Starr-Nick] JACKSON's prior husband, William Nick, made his will October fifteenth, 1683. It was probated on the thirtieth of the next month. He mentions the children of his "wife that is now, viz., her children Mary Starr, Sarah Starr, Rebecca Starr, and Hannah Starr." The inference is plain: Mary Aborn married (1), a Mr. Starr, (2), William Nick, and (3), DR. GEORGE<sup>1</sup> JACKSON. By all husbands she had children; for William Nick's will, after disposing of the first galaxy, goes on to mention "my child William Nick and the child she now goeth withal." He made his wife executrix, and mentioned his "father-in-law, SAMUEL ABORN." Thirteen years after William Nick's death, in 1696, DR. GEORGE<sup>1</sup> JACKSON and his wife MARY

made their accounting of her former husband's estate.

DR. JACKSON was among the foremost citizens of his town. In 1707, Col. Francis Nicholson and thirty-three other gentlemen (twenty-nine being captains of vessels), subscribed a building fund of one hundred seventy-five pounds toward the erection of an Episcopal Church in Marblehead. There was then but one church of that faith in Massachusetts—King's Chapel, Boston. In 1711 another Episcopal church was built in Newbury, but the edifice in Marblehead had not yet been begun. Finally, on March thirty-first, 1714, GEORGE<sup>1</sup> JACKSON, SR., headed a supplementary subscription list with twenty pounds, with a promise to erect a building as soon as possible. Thirty-nine other gentlemen signed after him, the total amount pledged being three-hundred seventy-three pounds and ten shillings. On July twentieth, 1714, GEORGE<sup>1</sup> JACKSON and three others were elected a standing committee "on that affair in building a Handsome Church." They wasted no time; for on September second, 1714, "the committee erected and raised a church" which was later named St. Michael's. It still stands—one of the oldest church edifices in America and the very oldest Episcopal church building in the United States, except perhaps, "Old Trinity," of Newport, R. I. The King's Chapel and Newbury Church, built before this, were burned and rebuilt at a later date. The mural monument of the founder, Col. Nicholson,

contains also the name of GEORGE<sup>1</sup> JACKSON and his three associates.

DR. JACKSON died in 1724. His will of August twenty-fourth, 1722, with a codicil of July twenty-third, 1723, was probated April twentieth, 1724. His wife, MARY, had died March twenty-third, 1721/2. The will left all his property to his three sons:

1. Bartholomew<sup>2</sup>
2. GEORGE<sup>2</sup>
3. John<sup>2</sup>

2. DR. GEORGE<sup>2</sup> JACKSON (DR. GEORGE<sup>1</sup>), of Kittery and Salem, was born in 1692. The "New England Family History" says: "Dr. J. L. M. Willis, in *Old Eliot*, puts DR. GEORGE JACKSON as the fourth physician in Kittery in 1724, and adds (speaking of DR. JACKSON): 'He appears in history as one who with Mr. Cutt and twenty men of Kittery pursued a party of Indians into Penobscot Bay. The Doctor and Mr. Cutt were dangerously wounded, but both recovered.'"

DR. JACKSON later removed to Salem. In 1730 the neighboring town of Marblehead was stricken with a plague of smallpox. The people were terror-stricken. No egress was allowed to those living in the town, and they were shunned like lepers. But DR. JACKSON was not derelict in his duty as a minister of mercy, for the simple entry found in Felt's "Annals of Salem" shows that he attacked the dread disease with the same courage with which he pursued the hostile Indians:

"1730, October 16. Doct. Geo. Jackson, of

Salem, hath visited the people of Marblehead, sick with the small pox."

On March twenty-seventh, 1711, DR. JACKSON married JOANNA<sup>2</sup> PEPPERRELL, sister of the baronet, Sir William Pepperrell (see PEPPERRELL family). The children of DR. GEORGE<sup>2</sup> and JOANNA<sup>2</sup> (PEPPERRELL) JACKSON were:

- |                         |                         |                           |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Margery <sup>3</sup> | 2. Mary <sup>3</sup>    | 3. Elizabeth <sup>3</sup> |
| 4. Joanna <sup>3</sup>  | 5. DOROTHY <sup>3</sup> | 6. Sarah <sup>3</sup>     |

By 1760 *all* the sons of DR. GEORGE<sup>1</sup> JACKSON were dead. DR. GEORGE<sup>2</sup> died in 1735. On September twenty-fourth, 1762, Joanna<sup>3</sup> (Jackson) Frost speaks of "My honored father, GEORGE<sup>2</sup> JACKSON, late of Salem, deceased . . . [and] his father GEORGE<sup>1</sup> JACKSON, late of Marblehead, physician."

3. DOROTHY<sup>3</sup> JACKSON (DR. GEORGE<sup>2</sup>, DR. GEORGE<sup>1</sup>) of Salem in 1736, was married to DERRY<sup>3</sup> PITMAN (NATHANIEL<sup>2</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) of Durham, N. H., (see PITMAN family).

By the marriage of DOROTHY<sup>3</sup> JACKSON, in 1736, the name of JACKSON was merged in that of PITMAN; in 1772\* the name of PITMAN was merged in that of MUNSEY.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. "New England Family History."
2. Willis's *Old Eliot*.
3. Essex "Probate Records."
4. Savage, "Genealogical Dictionary."
5. Farmer, "First Settlers of New England."

\* About 1748 Pitman merged in Munsey by another line (*Abigail<sup>4</sup> Pitman, Zachariah<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*); page 147.

6. Pamphlet of "Exercises Commemorating the Restoration of St. Michael's Church, Marblehead, April 18, 1888."
7. "158th Anniversary of St. Michael's."
8. "Bi-Centennial of 1st Congregational Church in Marblehead."
9. Marblehead "Vital Records."
10. Felt, "Annals of Salem."
11. "Essex County Deeds," 120:234.
12. "Maine Wills," p. 342.
13. *Essex Antiquarian*, Vol. II.

## THE LEFFINGWELL FAMILY

That the Leffingwells came from England there is no doubt, though for many years none of the name have been found there. Over four hundred years ago—in 1495—a Lawrence Leffingwell lived in England. Since that time the form of the name has often been changed. It became Levingwell, Leffyingwell, Lippingwell, Leppinwell, Leapphingwell, Lephingwell and Leapingwell. The last form was for a long time explained as denoting a *boiling spring*, the inference being that the original ancestor possessed one. But that theory has been discarded, and American Leffingwells have returned to the spelling which fifteenth century Lawrence employed.

English records show that on February nineteenth, 1603—the year when Queen Bess died—Michael, son of Thomas Leppin(g)well, was baptized. Very possibly this may have been the MICHAEL LEPPIN(G)WELL who was living in Boston in 1636, but shortly after removed to the town of Woburn. His name appears on the

Woburn tax list in 1645. He had ten children, only two of whom were sons. In fact, the male line from MICHAEL became extinct over a century ago, the name being merged in that of many other New England families. The Rev. E. B. Huntington, who began the collection of memoranda regarding the Leffingwells of America, believed MICHAEL was an older brother of the famous Thomas Leffingwell of Connecticut, who was the personal friend of Uncas, "The Last of the Mohicans."

ISABEL, wife of Michael, died November seventeenth, 1671; Michael died March twenty-second, 1687. They had the following children:

- |                          |                         |                         |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Hannah <sup>2</sup>   | 2. HANNAH <sup>2</sup>  | 3. Sarah <sup>2</sup>   |
| 4. Thomas <sup>2</sup>   | 5. Ruth <sup>2</sup>    | 6. Michael <sup>2</sup> |
| 7. Rachel <sup>2</sup>   | 8. Abigail <sup>2</sup> | 9. Hesther <sup>2</sup> |
| 10. Tabitha <sup>2</sup> |                         |                         |

2. HANNAH<sup>2</sup> LEPPIN(G)WELL (MICHAEL<sup>1</sup>) of Woburn married LIEUTENANT GERSHOM<sup>2</sup> FLAGG (THOMAS<sup>1</sup>) April fifteenth, 1668 (see FLAGG family).

By the marriage of HANNAH<sup>2</sup> LEPPINGWELL, in 1668,  
 the name of LEPPINGWELL was merged in that of FLAGG; in 1696  
 the name of FLAGG was merged in that of GREEN; in 1731  
 the name of GREEN was merged in that of LEE; in 1759  
 the name of LEE was merged in that of MERRITT; in 1786  
 the name of MERRITT was merged in that of SAWYER; in 1812  
 the name of SAWYER was merged in that of MUNSEY.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. "The Leffingwell Record."
2. Woburn "Vital Records."
3. Savage, "Genealogical Dictionary."



## THE McINTYRE FAMILY

(McIntire, Mackintire, Macantier, Mackentier, Mackintier, mCintire, etc.)

In the year 1729 Col. David Dunbar contrived to be appointed Governor of the Province of Sagadahoc, Maine. He settled at Pemaquid and invited his countrymen (Scotchmen from the north of Ireland) to settle in his province, offering them liberal inducements. He laid out three townships—now Boothbay, Bristol, and Nobleboro—and peopled them in two or three years with more than 150 families, most of them Scotch-Irish. With reference to this immigration William Willis says:

“Throughout three towns, and scattered far beyond, over the whole State, are the descendants of these colonists; and we trace in the respectable names of McCobb, Campbell, Montgomery, McClintock, Huston, McLean, McKeen, McFarland, Coldwell, Dick, Forbush, Brown and **McINTYRE** the offspring of men who once trod in pride and power the land ‘of brown heath and shaggy wood,’ who wandered on the beautiful banks of Ayr, or reposed in the shade of Etrick, or mustered for the fray at the pibroch’s spirit-stirring sound and the shrill slogan of the McGregor.”

But Massachusetts then had jurisdiction over Maine, and she looked upon Colonel Dunbar as a sort of usurper. She accordingly contrived to have him recalled, and to have the charge of

affairs in the Pemaquid region entrusted to Samuel Waldo, who had some personal interest there, as a patentee of the portion between the St. George and Penobscot Rivers. On this portion Mr. Waldo determined to settle other Scotch-Irish families, that they might readily affiliate with their neighbors in and around Pemaquid. Some of these families were newcomers; others had been in America since 1719. "It is said that seven of them, viz.: Alexander McLean, **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> McINTYRE**, James Howard, Robert Spear and three others not recollected, had previously been deputed, by their associates in Boston and vicinity, to select a suitable place for settlement; and that, after visiting Pemaquid, the Kennebec and other places, they were so struck with the advantages of this river [St. George's] as at once to give it the preference. But whether this was previous to 1729 . . . we are unable to state. Certain it is, that twenty-seven persons [on their own behalf and in behalf of seventeen others either at the time absent or under age—among them **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> McINTYRE**] now entered into an agreement with Mr. Waldo, dated St. George's Fort, April eighteenth, 1735, by which they engaged to settle themselves and families on St. George's River . . . Such were the men who undertook the enterprise, the original fathers of the present town of Warren."

In 1736 the settlers drew lots for their lots, and No. 20 fell to **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> McINTYRE**. Not long

after, in company with many others, he withdrew to safer quarters during the Indian massacres. He was for a time master of a sloop. He was often employed in Boston where several of his children resided. His son—or more probably a son-in-law of the same family name, Neil McIntyre, was established as a tobacconist in that city; and Mary, a daughter, was among the creditors of both **WILLIAM**<sup>1</sup> and Robert<sup>2</sup> at their death.

In the "Annals of Warren," Eaton gives the children of **WILLIAM** as 1. Robert<sup>2</sup>, 2. Neal<sup>2</sup>, 3. Capt. John<sup>2</sup>, 4. Mary<sup>2</sup>. But in 1906, Mr. F. P. McIntyre of 197 St. Botolph St., Boston, a descendant, wrote as follows to Mr. C. K. Bolton, Librarian of the Boston Athenaeum:

"I take pleasure in giving you herewith some corrections of and some additions to Eaton's 'Annals of Warren' (Maine), concerning **WILLIAM**<sup>1</sup> **McINTYRE** and his sons and daughters. Eaton's 'Annals' was one of the best and most reliable local histories and genealogies ever published, and his inaccuracy in this case is accounted for by the fact that . . . most of the children of William did not go to St. George's River, now Warren, Thomaston, and Cushing, Me."

He then gives it as his opinion that the children were (order of birth uncertain): 1. William<sup>2</sup>, 2. Robert<sup>2</sup>, 3. Martha<sup>2</sup>, 4. Esther<sup>2</sup> (married Neil McIntyre), 5. John<sup>2</sup>, 6. Mary<sup>2</sup>. He finds no proof, however, that the first two are sons of William<sup>1</sup>.

Now there is the record of a marriage in Boston on December thirtieth, 1730, of a William McIntyre to Margaret Kirkpatrick. It seems rather probable that this was **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>**, who had in this country several children born in Ireland (**Robert<sup>2</sup>**, **Martha<sup>2</sup>**, **Esther<sup>2</sup>**, and **John<sup>2</sup>**, but not **William<sup>2</sup>**), but having lost his first wife married (2) Margaret Kirkpatrick in 1730, and had by her two other children, **JOSEPH<sup>2</sup>** and **Mary<sup>2</sup>**. Certain it is that a **JOSEPH McINTYRE** appears in Georgetown about 1750, who is too old to be the son of **Robert<sup>2</sup>** or **John<sup>2</sup>**, for in 1756, he marries **SARAH<sup>4</sup> WALLIS** (**SAMUEL<sup>3</sup>**, **JOSIAH<sup>2</sup>**, **JOHN<sup>1</sup>**). He is therefore probably the son of the **WILLIAM** who married **MARGARET KIRKPATRICK** in 1730, and was born in 1733 $\pm$ . If this hypothesis is correct, **JOSEPH** was either the son or the grandson of **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>**. We incline to the former theory, though perhaps it cannot be proved; but that **JOSEPH** was in the direct line of **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>** seems so probable as almost to amount to a certainty. We shall proceed on the supposition that he is the son of **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>**.

2. **JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> McINTYRE** (**WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>**), of Georgetown, in 1752 signed a petition, with many others, to Lieutenant Governor Phips of Massachusetts, imploring protection. According to the town records his intention of marriage with **SARAH<sup>4</sup> WALES** (**WALLIS**) was declared November twelfth, 1756. By the same records they had the following children:

1. Mehitabel<sup>3</sup>, born January twenty-second, 1759.
2. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, born April eighteenth, 1762.
3. Hannah<sup>3</sup>, born August twenty-fifth, 1763.
4. Joseph<sup>3</sup>, born April twelfth, 1767.
5. Nancy<sup>3</sup>, born November fifteenth, 1768.
6. William<sup>3</sup>, born September seventeenth, 1770.

But evidence has been found of two more children, not upon these records: **RACHEL<sup>3</sup>**, who was married in 1789, and Henry<sup>3</sup>, who was a minor in 1776. Evidently one of these was born about 1765, and the other about 1772. Probably **RACHEL<sup>3</sup>** was the older.

**JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> McINTYRE** died in 1776, and his widow was appointed administratrix. His property was inventoried at seven hundred and eight pounds. Mention is made of three minor sons, Joseph, William, and Henry.

3. **RACHEL<sup>3</sup> McINTYRE (JOSEPH<sup>2</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>)** was born in Georgetown in 1765± or 1772±; probably the former. On October thirty-first, 1789, she was published, and on December seventeenth 1789 married by Rev. Ezekiel Emerson to **WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> SPRAGUE (LIEUTENANT WILLIAM<sup>5</sup>, JETHRO<sup>4</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>3</sup>, JOHN<sup>2</sup>, FRANCIS<sup>1</sup>)** of the same place (see **SPRAGUE** family).

By the marriage of **RACHEL<sup>3</sup> McINTYRE**, in 1789, the name of **McINTYRE** was merged in that of **SPRAGUE**; in 1812 the name of **SPRAGUE** was merged in that of **HOPKINS**; in 1847 the name of **HOPKINS** was merged in that of **MUNSEY**.

## AUTHORITIES

1. "Registry of Deeds, Lincoln Co., Maine," 49:132-134.
2. Lincoln County "Probate Records."
3. Certified copy of Georgetown, Maine, Town Records.
4. Copy of letter from F. P. McIntyre.
5. Eaton's "Annals of Warren."
6. Letter from H. C. Thayer.
7. Georgetown "Vital Records."
8. "History of Bristol and Bremen."
9. *Maine Historical Society Collections*, 6:18ff.

## THE MAYO FAMILY

- I. **REV. JOHN<sup>1</sup> MAYO** came from England to Barnstable in 1639. He taught there in Rev. John Lathrop's church till 1644, when he removed to Eastham. He took charge of a church there from 1646 to 1655, when he was settled over the Second Church in Boston. This was the North Church in North Square. The pastor's residence was at what is now 298 Hanover Street. He remained there from 1655 to 1673 when he retired because of old age. His colleague and successor was the Rev. Increase Mather. **REVEREND MR. MAYO** went from Boston to Yarmouth, where he spent the remaining years of his life with his daughter Elizabeth. He died at Yarmouth in May, 1676. His wife's name was **THOMASINE (TAMSIN)**; her maiden name is not known. She died February twenty-sixth, 1682/3. Their children, all born before 1639, were:

- |                              |                           |                           |
|------------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. <b>SAMUEL<sup>2</sup></b> | 2. Hannah <sup>2</sup>    | 3. Nathaniel <sup>2</sup> |
| 4. John <sup>2</sup>         | 5. Elizabeth <sup>2</sup> |                           |

2. **CAPTAIN SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> MAYO (REV. JOHN<sup>1</sup>)**, of

Barnstable, Oyster Bay (Long Island), and Boston, was born in England in 1620±. He seems to have come with his father to Barnstable, and for many years resided there. In 1643 he married **TAMSIN<sup>2</sup> LUMPKIN (WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>)** of Yarmouth, who was born in 1626. In 1653, he, with Peter Wright and Rev. William Leveridge, of Sandwich, were purchasers of Oyster Bay on Long Island. The year after, in company with others, he removed thither. In 1654, he was pressed into an expedition against the Dutch. He is then spoken of as "of Barnstable," perhaps because he had not gained a residence in his new home. How long he was detained in service is not certain; but in 1658 he moved to Boston, where he died, in middle life, in 1663. In April, 1664, power of administration was granted to his father, **REV. JOHN<sup>1</sup> MAYO** on the estate of **SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> MAYO**, deceased, mariner,—his widow, **THOMASINE**, declining to administer. **MRS. SAMUEL<sup>1</sup> MAYO** afterwards married Mr. John Sunderland of Eastham (born 1618). She died in her eighty-fourth year, June sixteenth, 1709, and was buried in the old burying ground in Harwich (now Brewster). Mr. John Sunderland died December twenty-sixth, 1703, in his eighty-fifth year; his first wife died January twenty-ninth, 1663.

The children of **CAPTAIN SAMUEL<sup>2</sup>** and **TAMSIN (LUMPKIN) MAYO** were:

- |                           |                        |                        |
|---------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. Mary <sup>3</sup>      | 2. Samuel <sup>3</sup> | 3. Hannah <sup>3</sup> |
| 4. ELIZABETH <sup>3</sup> | 5. Joseph <sup>3</sup> | 6. John <sup>3</sup>   |
| 7. Nathaniel <sup>3</sup> | 8. SARAH <sup>3</sup>  |                        |

- 3.1. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> MAYO (CAPTAIN SAMUEL<sup>2</sup>, REV. JOHN<sup>1</sup>) was baptized May twenty-second, 1653, in Boston. On May sixteenth, 1674, she married REV. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> TREAT (GOVERNOR ROBERT<sup>2</sup>, RICHARD<sup>1</sup>), her father's successor in the Eastham pulpit (see TREAT family). Sewall refers to her marriage in his diary. She died December fourth, 1696.

By the marriage of ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> MAYO, in 1674,  
 the name of MAYO was merged in that of TREAT; in 1694  
 the name of TREAT was merged in that of FREEMAN II;  
 in 1719  
 the name of FREEMAN II was merged in that of HOPKINS;  
 and in 1847  
 the name of HOPKINS was merged in that of MUNSEY.

- 3.2. SARAH<sup>3</sup> MAYO (CAPTAIN SAMUEL<sup>2</sup>, REV. JOHN<sup>1</sup>), was born in 1660. She married LIEUTENANT EDMUND<sup>3</sup> FREEMAN (see FREEMAN I family), being probably his second wife. She died in 1745.

By the marriage of SARAH<sup>3</sup> MAYO, sister of ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> MAYO,  
 the name of MAYO was merged in that of FREEMAN I;  
 in 1717  
 the name of FREEMAN I was merged in that of COBB; in 1755  
 the name of COBB was merged in that of HOPKINS;  
 and in 1847  
 the name of HOPKINS was merged in that of MUNSEY.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. Treat Genealogy.
2. Mayo Genealogy (MS in Hist.-Gen. Library, Boston).
3. *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 6.
4. Freeman Genealogy.
5. Suffolk Probate Record, 4:197.



## THE MEREEN FAMILY

I. **LIEUTENANT JOHN<sup>1</sup> MEREEN**, of Eastham, Massachusetts, and Georgetown, Maine, married October twenty-second, 1754, **REBECCA<sup>4</sup> PEPPER (JOSEPH<sup>3</sup>, ISAAC<sup>2</sup>, ROBERT<sup>1</sup>)**, also of Eastham. There is a persistent tradition among the Mereens that they are of French origin. This tradition has been handed down from father to son ever since the days of **JOHN<sup>1</sup>**. Doubtless it is true. But it also is likely that the name has been greatly modified from the original. We know that when from 1662 to 1680 refugees from France and the Channel Islands found asylum among us, Jean Le Brun became plain "John Brown"; Philippe L'Anglois, "Philip English"; and François Gerneaux, "Frank Gano." Possibly the French original of Mereen was Marigny, for Pierre Berthon de Marigny was leader of the Narragansett Colony of Huguenots in Rhode Island from 1681 to 1685. This theory becomes plausible when we note that when **JOHN<sup>1</sup> MEREEN'S** intention of marriage was entered upon the Eastham Records, the clerk spelled his surname "Merign"; while in the marriage record the same man is called "Mareen." Spelling followed the lines of least resistance in those days.

Another possibility is, that the ancestors of John were French *marines*. Weiss, in his "History of the Protestant Refugees," states that, after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes

(1685), "a great number of soldiers and officers of the *marine* abandoned the French service for that of Holland," and that "many fugitives were engaged as officers or *marine* volunteers." The running title on page fifty-one of the volume quoted is "French *Marines* in Holland." Now we know that many Huguenots fled hither in the latter part of the seventeenth century. May there not have been *French Marines* in America as well?

**JOHN<sup>1</sup> MEREEN** was a *mariner*, at any rate. His great granddaughter (now living [in 1906]), states that her grandfather has often told her how his father was captain of a vessel which was wrecked on Cape Cod. The son, John<sup>2</sup>, then a boy of twelve, was with him. He, too, became a mariner and was shipmaster for many years. He gave up following the sea because of lameness, and for thirty-five years was collector and treasurer of the town of Phippsburg, Maine.

But **CAPTAIN JOHN<sup>1</sup>** was more than a *marine*. When the Revolutionary War broke out, he left the sea and took up arms upon the land. In 1779 we find him enrolled as Second Lieutenant in Capt. Benjamin Lamont's (9th) Company of Col. Sam. McCobb's (Lincoln County) Regiment. His name has now evolved into **MEREEN**.

Just when **LIEUTENANT JOHN<sup>1</sup>** (as we shall now call him) left Cape Cod is not known. His grandson, John Flavel<sup>3</sup> Mereen, a prominent citizen of Phippsburg, who died in 1883, used to

say that his grandfather sold his farm on the Cape for nine hundred dollars in continental money and came to buy land at Basin Point, Phippsburg—then Georgetown. Meanwhile his money proved worthless and he lost everything; but he settled there all the same. The dates of his discharge from the army and of his death are unknown.

The children of **LIEUTENANT JOHN<sup>1</sup>** and **REBECCA<sup>4</sup> (PEPPER) MEREEN** were:

- |                         |                        |                        |
|-------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. REBECCA <sup>2</sup> | 2. Ruth <sup>2</sup>   | 3. Hannah <sup>2</sup> |
| 4. Samuel <sup>2</sup>  | 5. Daniel <sup>2</sup> | 6. John <sup>2</sup>   |
| 7. Sarah <sup>2</sup>   |                        |                        |

2. **REBECCA<sup>2</sup> MEREEN (LIEUTENANT JOHN<sup>1</sup>)** was born in Eastham, September thirteenth, 1762. According to the Harpswell town records, she married **ELISHA<sup>6</sup> HOPKINS (SIMEON<sup>5</sup>, CALEB<sup>4-3</sup>, GILES<sup>2</sup>, STEPHEN<sup>1</sup>)** of Harpswell, Maine, on May sixteenth, 1784 (see **HOPKINS LINE**).

By the marriage of **REBECCA<sup>3</sup> MEREEN**, in 1784, the name of **MEREEN** was merged in that of **HOPKINS**; in 1847 the name of **HOPKINS** was merged in that of **MUNSEY**.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. Weiss, "History of the French Protestant Refugees."
2. Eastham Records.
3. Harpswell Records.
4. Revolutionary Lists.
5. Letters from several great-grandchildren.

## THE MERRITT FAMILY

1. HENRY<sup>1</sup> MERRITT was born in the county of Kent, England, about 1590. He was one of the earliest settlers of Scituate and became a large landed proprietor. He was made a freeman in 1638. He died intestate in November, 1653. His wife's name is unknown; some say it was Deborah.

His children:

1. JOHN<sup>2</sup>                      2. Henry<sup>2</sup>                      3. CATHERINE<sup>2</sup>

- 2.1. JOHN<sup>2</sup> MERRITT (HENRY<sup>1</sup>), of Scituate, was born in 1625±. He administered his father's estate in 1653. On April third, 1655, he was married by Captain Humphrey Atherton, of Cambridge, to ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> WYBORNE (THOMAS<sup>1</sup>) of Boston (see WYBORNE family). In the days of the English Commonwealth only *civil* marriages were legal. JOHN<sup>2</sup> lived on the paternal homestead, but died in middle life (1676), leaving three sons:

1. JOHN<sup>3</sup>                      2. Henry<sup>3</sup>                      3. Jonathan<sup>3</sup>

- 2.2. CATHERINE<sup>2</sup> MERRITT (HENRY<sup>1</sup>), of Scituate was married in 1644 to JOHN<sup>1</sup> DAMON.

By the marriage of CATHERINE<sup>2</sup> MERRITT, in 1644, the name of MERRITT was merged in that of DAMON; but in 1727

the name of DAMON was merged in that of MERRITT (see below, JONATHAN<sup>4</sup> MERRITT).

3. JOHN<sup>3</sup> MERRITT (JOHN<sup>2</sup>, HENRY<sup>1</sup>) of Scituate was born in 1660. He married in 1686 ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup>

HYLAND (THOMAS<sup>2</sup>, THOMAS<sup>1</sup>) (see HYLAND family) and became the father of twelve children:

- |                        |                           |                           |
|------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. John <sup>4</sup>   | 2. Thomas <sup>4</sup>    | 3. Elizabeth <sup>4</sup> |
| 4. Mary <sup>4</sup>   | 5. Ichabod <sup>4</sup>   | 6. Hannah <sup>4</sup>    |
| 7. Henry <sup>4</sup>  | 8. Abigail <sup>4</sup>   | 9. JONATHAN <sup>4</sup>  |
| 10. David <sup>4</sup> | 11. Ebenezer <sup>4</sup> | 12. Ezekiel <sup>4</sup>  |

4. JONATHAN<sup>4</sup> MERRITT (JOHN<sup>3-2</sup>, HENRY<sup>1</sup>), of Scituate, Massachusetts, and Hebron, Connecticut, was born in 1702, at Scituate. On January eighth, 1727, he married a townswoman, MEHITABLE<sup>3</sup> DAMON (LIEUTENANT ZACHARY<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>), granddaughter of CATHERINE<sup>2</sup> MERRITT, the sister of JONATHAN<sup>4</sup> MERRITT's grandfather (see DAMON family). Stearns ("History of Ashburnham") calls MEHITABLE<sup>2</sup> the granddaughter of LIEUTENANT ZACHARY<sup>2</sup>, but the Vital Records of Scituate show that Mehitable<sup>4</sup> was too young to marry in 1727. About 1730, JONATHAN<sup>4</sup> removed from Scituate, finally settling in Hebron, Connecticut, where he died October twenty-first, 1758. Only three children are mentioned:

- |                        |                      |                          |
|------------------------|----------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. Simeon <sup>5</sup> | 2. NOAH <sup>5</sup> | 3. Jonathan <sup>5</sup> |
|------------------------|----------------------|--------------------------|

5. NOAH<sup>5</sup> MERRITT (JONATHAN<sup>4</sup>, JOHN<sup>3-2</sup>, HENRY<sup>1</sup>), is said by Stearns to have been born in 1730, though his name does not appear in the Scituate Vital Records. As his father moved about this time to Connecticut, he may first have seen the light in that state. He married SARAH<sup>3</sup> LEE (ISAAC<sup>2</sup>, SAMUEL<sup>1</sup>) of Watertown. Stearns says he can find no record of his marriage, and many genealogists searched in vain for it for twenty

years. We have finally unearthed it among the Thompson (formerly Killingly), Connecticut, church records, as follows:

“NOAH MERRITT married April 12, 1759, SARAH LEE.”

Previous to his marriage he is found in Templeton, Massachusetts (1753); but he was a soldier in the French and Indian War in 1755, in Colonel Eliphalet Dyer's Third Connecticut Regiment. He settled in Templeton, and raised a family of thirteen children:

- |  |                         |                         |
|--|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Noah <sup>6</sup>   | 2. Abigail <sup>6</sup> | 3. Lucy <sup>6</sup>    |
| 4. Sarah <sup>6</sup>  | 5. Henry <sup>6</sup>   | 6. Esther <sup>6</sup>  |
| 7. Simeon <sup>6</sup>   | 8. Molly <sup>6</sup>   | 9. Eunice <sup>6</sup>  |
| 10. Wilks <sup>6</sup>   | 11. Uriah <sup>6</sup>  | 12. Hannah <sup>6</sup> |
| 13. Dytha <sup>6</sup> (which seems to be a misprint for <i>Lydia</i> ). |                         |                         |

6. LUCY<sup>6</sup> MERRITT (NOAH<sup>5</sup>, JONATHAN<sup>4</sup>, JOHN<sup>3-2</sup>, HENRY<sup>1</sup>), of Templeton, Massachusetts, was born May twenty-fifth, 1762. On July third, 1786, she married GEORGE<sup>5</sup> SAWYER (AHOLIAB<sup>4</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>3</sup>, THOMAS<sup>2-1</sup>) of Bolton (see SAWYER family).

By the marriage of LUCY<sup>6</sup> MERRITT, in 1786, the name of MERRITT was merged in that of SAWYER; in 1812 the name of SAWYER was merged in that of MUNSEY.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vols. 19, 33.
2. Deane's "Scituate."
3. Scituate Vital Records.
4. Templeton Vital Records.
5. Killingly (Thompson), Connecticut, Church Records.
6. *Mayflower Descendant*, Vols. 1, 2, 9, 11.
7. *Boston Transcript*, 1898, 1902.
8. "Ninth Report of Record Commissioners" of Boston.
9. Stearns's "History of Ashburnham."
10. Connecticut Historic Society Collections, Vol. IX. French and Indian War Rolls, 1:37.

## THE MULLINS FAMILY

- I. WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> MULLINS (MOLINES, MULLENS), with his wife ALICE, joined the Pilgrims at Southampton, England. With them were a son JOSEPH and a daughter PRISCILLA. They left in England a son William and a married daughter, Sarah (Mullins) Blunden. WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> "was one of the most efficient of the organizers and managers of the colony." He was one of the forty-one signers of the immortal Compact on board the *Mayflower* (see BREWSTER family).

Recent investigations have shown that he came from Dorking, in Surrey, near London. He was a tradesman by occupation and one of the seventy (more or less) famous Merchant Adventurers whose aim was "to do good and to plant religion" (Noble's "Pilgrims," page 158). Of the seven thousand pounds invested in their enterprise, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> MULLINS is said to have contributed five hundred pounds. But his career was brief. In a little more than two months after reaching Plymouth, he passed away. He made a nuncupative will to GOVERNOR CARVER February twenty-first, 1620, and then closed his eyes in death. The will is given in the *Mayflower Descendant* (1:230). In this will the name is spelled MULLENS.

ALICE MULLINS did not long survive her husband. The strain of that awful first winter proved too much for her constitution. BRAD-

FORD writes: "Mr. **MOLINES**, and his **WIFE**, his **SONE**, and his servant [**ROBERT CARTER**], dyed the first winter. Only his daughter, **PRISCILLA** survived, and married with **JOHN ALDEN**" ("History of Plimoth," page 536). There is some indication that **WILLIAM**<sup>1</sup> was a lineal descendant of Edward I of England.

The children of **WILLIAM**<sup>1</sup> and **ALICE MULLINS** were:

1. William<sup>2</sup>    2. Sarah<sup>2</sup>    3. **PRISCILLA**<sup>2</sup>    4. **JOSEPH**<sup>2</sup>
2. **PRISCILLA**<sup>2</sup> **MULLINS** (**WILLIAM**<sup>1</sup>), one of the *Mayflower* passengers, was born in England. By the death of her parents, early in 1621, she was left a double orphan. How **CAPTAIN MILES STANDISH** loved the fair maiden, and how he sent to her as his envoy **JOHN**<sup>1</sup> **ALDEN** (see **ALDEN** family) with unlooked-for results, has been related by Henry W. Longfellow, who was one of **PRISCILLA'S** descendants.

As he warmed and glowed, in his simple and eloquent language.

Quite forgetful of self, and full of the praise of his rival,  
Archly the maiden smiled, and, with eyes overrunning  
with laughter,

Said, in a tremulous voice: "Why don't you speak for yourself, John?"

By the marriage of **PRISCILLA**<sup>2</sup> **MULLINS**, in 1622, the name of **MULLINS** was merged in that of **ALDEN**; in 1644 the name of **ALDEN** was merged in that of **PAYBODY**; in 1683 the name of **PAYBODY** was merged in that of **BARTLETT**; in 1738 the name of **BARTLETT** was merged in that of **SPRAGUE**; in 1812 the name of **SPRAGUE** was merged in that of **HOPKINS**; in 1847 the name of **HOPKINS** was merged in that of **MUNSEY**.



## AUTHORITIES

1. *Mayflower Descendant*, Vol. 1.
2. "Eliab Alden."
3. *Boston Transcript*, 1892, 1911.
4. *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 42.
5. Bradford's "History of Plymouth."
6. "Peabody Genealogy."
7. Noble's (F. A.) "Pilgrims."

## THE PEABODY FAMILY

1. JOHN<sup>1</sup> PAYBODY (PAYBODIE, PEABODY), of England, came to Plymouth, Massachusetts, as early as 1636, for he was admitted freeman in that year. He received a grant of land (ten acres) in 1637/8. He was a member of a jury which convicted three young Englishmen of the murder of an Indian, September fourth, 1638; was on "the Grand Inquest" of June fourth, 1639; and was surety on a neighbor's bond in 1645. He made his will July sixteenth, 1649, naming his wife ISABEL, three sons, and a daughter therein. There is no existing record of his death, though it probably has occurred. His children were:

1. Thomas<sup>2</sup>    2. Francis<sup>2</sup>    3. WILLIAM<sup>2</sup>    4. Annis<sup>2</sup>
2. WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> PAYBODY (JOHN<sup>1</sup>), of Duxbury, was born in England in 1620±. He grew up in Duxbury with his father, and then made a position and acquired a competency for himself. He bore arms in CAPTAIN STANDISH'S Duxbury Company in 1643. He was a "yeoman", (1648), a "boatman" and "planter" (1672), and

a "wheelwright" (1681). He was also a land surveyor, for many years the town clerk, and a Representative to the General Court from 1654 to 1663, again in 1668, and from 1671 to 1682. He was admitted freeman in 1651. He made his will May thirteenth, 1707, and died at Little Compton (now in Rhode Island) December thirteenth, 1707. He married, December twenty-sixth, 1644, **ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup>**, eldest daughter of **JOHN<sup>1</sup>** and **PRISCILLA<sup>2</sup> (MULLINS) ALDEN** (see **ALDEN** family). His children, whose births he entered with his own hand upon records which still exist, were:

- |                              |                               |                           |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. John <sup>3</sup>         | 2. Elizabeth <sup>3</sup>     | 3. Mary <sup>3</sup>      |
| 4. Mercy <sup>3</sup>        | 5. Martha <sup>3</sup>        | 6. Priscilla <sup>3</sup> |
| 7. Priscilla 2d <sup>3</sup> | 8. Sarah <sup>3</sup>         | 9. Ruth <sup>3</sup>      |
| 10. Rebecca <sup>3</sup>     | 11. <b>HANNAH<sup>3</sup></b> | 12. William <sup>3</sup>  |
| 13. Lydia <sup>3</sup>       |                               |                           |

3. **HANNAH<sup>3</sup> PAYBODY (WILLIAM<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>)**, of Duxbury, was born October fifteenth, 1662. On October second, 1683, she married **SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> BARTLETT (BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup>, ROBERT<sup>1</sup>)**, of the same town (see **BARTLETT** family).

By the marriage of **HANNAH<sup>3</sup> PAYBODY**, in 1683, the name of **PAYBODY** was merged in that of **BARTLETT**; in 1738 the name of **BARTLETT** was merged in that of **SPRAGUE**; in 1812 the name of **SPRAGUE** was merged in that of **HOPKINS**; in 1847 the name of **HOPKINS** was merged in that of **MUNSEY**.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. *Mayflower Descendant*, Vols. 1, 6.
2. "Year Book" (1897-98), Society of Colonial Wars.
3. "Peabody Genealogy."
4. Austen's "Genealogical Dictionary."

## THE PEPPERRELL FAMILY

- I. COLONEL WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> PEPPERRELL (OR PEPPER-ELL) (1647-1734), was the first of his name to come to America. He was born at Tavistock, near Plymouth, England. At the age of twenty-two he came to this country in a fishing schooner, and settled at the Isle of Shoals; six years later he removed to Kittery, where he engaged in shipbuilding along with JOHN<sup>1</sup> BRAY, the pioneer shipbuilder of the town. After a courtship of three years he married MR. BRAY'S daughter, MARGERY<sup>2</sup>, who was but nineteen (see BRAY family). MR. BRAY at first hesitated to let his daughter wed with a man of slender means; but young PEPPERRELL'S business capacity soon won him over. Not many years later MR. PEPPERRELL had a fleet of more than one hundred fishing schooners on the Grand Banks of Newfoundland, besides others engaged in foreign trade. JOHN<sup>1</sup> BRAY presented his son-in-law with a house lot at Kittery, on which WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> PEPPERRELL erected a house which is still standing.

COLONEL PEPPERRELL became Justice of the Peace in 1690, and held the office for thirty-five years. He was appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1715, and served in that capacity for many years with his son William<sup>2</sup> as clerk. His business prospered, and in 1717, he took his son into partnership in shipping, lumber, and fisheries. He was one of the ori-

ginal founders of the Congregational Church of Kittery, and ever an active member. His versatility is shown by the fact that he was not only an enterprising merchant, a distinguished jurist, and a zealous churchman, but he also won renown in those troublous times as a soldier. He commanded the garrison at Kittery Point during an Indian uprising in a fort named after himself, and for his services there and elsewhere rose to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. On the family tomb is this inscription:

“Here lyes the body of the Honorable WILLIAM PEPPEREL, ESQ., who departed this life the 15<sup>th</sup> of February Anno Domini 1733, in the 87<sup>th</sup> year of his age, with the remains of great part of his family.”

MRS. MARGERY<sup>2</sup> (BRAY) PEPPERRELL, died April twenty-fourth, 1741. Her historian speaks of her as “exemplary for unaffected piety and amiable virtue—especially her charity, her courteous affability, her prudence, meekness, patience, and unweariedness in well-doing.”

COLONEL PEPPERRELL and his wife had eight children, two sons and six daughters:

- |                         |                        |                         |
|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Andrew <sup>2</sup>  | 2. Mary <sup>2</sup>   | 3. Margery <sup>2</sup> |
| 4. JOANNA <sup>2</sup>  | 5. Miriam <sup>2</sup> | 6. William <sup>2</sup> |
| 7. Dorothy <sup>2</sup> | 8. Jane <sup>2</sup>   |                         |

Of these eight children the sixth became famous. He was a successful merchant and jurist, like his father; but in military skill and renown he far surpassed him. He was given command of the British land forces in 1745, and led the suc-

cessful expedition which resulted in the capture of Lewisburg. As a reward for this achievement he was knighted by the king of England, and had the unique distinction of being the only native American that was ever made a baronet. He passed a year in England, and on his return lived in truly English fashion. "His walls were hung with costly mirrors and paintings, his sideboards loaded with silver, his cellars filled with choice wines, his park stocked with deer, a retinue of servants, a splendid barge with a black crew dressed in uniform, and all maintained in Baronial style." A fine portrait of the Baronet hangs in the rotunda of the Capitol at Augusta, Maine.

The brothers and sisters of Sir William<sup>2</sup> Pepperrell seem to have been more democratic. We are especially interested in:

2. JOANNA<sup>2</sup> PEPPERRELL (COLONEL WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>), who was born in Kittery, June twenty-second, 1692; on March twentieth, 1710/11, she married DR. GEORGE<sup>2</sup> JACKSON (DR. GEORGE<sup>1</sup> of Marblehead: see ABORN and JACKSON families) of Kittery. A notice of her death is found in Willis's *Old Eliot* (IV, 46), a part of which is as follows:

Kittery, Feb. 17, 1725/6. This Day Expir'd MRS. JOANNA JACKSON, in the 34th year of her age: the late Excellent Consort of MR. GEORGE JACKSON, Physician [*sic*] by whom she had 7 children, and Daughter of LIEUT. COL. PEPPERRELL, Esq.: and MARGERY his Wife:

She was a Comely Person, but her Principal Ornaments were the Virtues of her Mind. She was Exemplary in her whole Conversation towards all her Relatives; was Beneficial to all, especially to the Living Images of God;

Manifested more than ordinary Compassion to Sick People, and was forward to Relieve the Poor.

The children of JOANNA<sup>2</sup> (PEPPERRELL) and DR. GEORGE<sup>2</sup> JACKSON were:

- |                         |   |                           |
|-------------------------|---|---------------------------|
| 1. Margery <sup>3</sup> | 2. Mary <sup>3</sup>                    | 3. Elizabeth <sup>3</sup> |
| 4. Joanna <sup>3</sup>  | 5. DOROTHY <sup>3</sup>                 | 6. Jane <sup>3</sup>      |
| 7. Miriam <sup>5</sup>  | 8. Sarah <sup>3</sup> , died in infancy |                           |

The fifth child, DOROTHY<sup>3</sup> JACKSON (born November twenty-first, 1717) was the grandmother of ANDREW<sup>5</sup> MUNSEY. She married DERRY<sup>3</sup> PITMAN (NATHANIEL<sup>2</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) in 1736 (see PITMAN family); their daughter MARY<sup>4</sup> PITMAN (born 1749) married TIMOTHY<sup>4</sup> MUNSEY in 1772 (see MUNSEY LINE), and their son ANDREW<sup>5</sup> MUNSEY was born in 1785.

By the marriage of JOANNA<sup>2</sup> PEPPERRELL, in 1711,  
the name of PEPPERRELL was merged in that of JACKSON; in 1736  
the name of JACKSON was merged in that of PITMAN; in 1772\*  
the name of PITMAN was merged in that of MUNSEY.

The *New England Magazine* (12:415) says: "The Pepperrell Family as such is found in this country for only about seventy-five years. During that period they amassed the largest fortune ever known at that time in New England, receiving the greatest honors ever conferred on a colonial by the mother country."

#### AUTHORITIES

1. *New England Family History*, Vol. I.
2. Willis's *Old Eliot*, Vol. IV.

---

\*There was also an earlier Pitman-Munsey merger; see MARY<sup>3</sup> ABORN, page 51.

3. Stackpole's "Old Kittery."
4. Parsons's "Life of Sir Wm. Pepperrell."
5. *New England Magazine*, Vol. XII.
6. Belknap's "History of New Hampshire."
7. "Year Book" (1895), Society of Colonial Wars.

## THE PITMAN FAMILY

I. WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> PITMAN (1632-1682) seems to have been at Plymouth for a time in his youth; but he soon removed to Boston, where, November twenty-ninth, 1653, he was married to Barbara Evans by William Hibbins.\* By 1657 he was living at Oyster River (now Durham, formerly part of Dover), New Hampshire, where he was taxed as late as 1677. His eldest son was born in 1658. His will was proved in 1682. He left the following children, most of them by a second wife, ANNE —, whom he married as early as 1665:

- |                            |                          |                            |
|----------------------------|--------------------------|----------------------------|
| i. John <sup>2</sup>       | ii. Francis <sup>2</sup> | iii. Ezekiel <sup>2</sup>  |
| iv. NATHANIEL <sup>2</sup> | v. JOSEPH <sup>2</sup>   | vi. Elizabeth <sup>2</sup> |
| vii. Abigail <sup>2</sup>  | viii. Sarah <sup>2</sup> | ix. Anne <sup>2</sup>      |
| x. Zachariah <sup>2</sup>  | xi. Hannah <sup>2</sup>  | xii. Judith <sup>2</sup>   |

2(iv) NATHANIEL<sup>2</sup> PITMAN (WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) of Oyster River, New Hampshire, received a grant of thirty acres of land June twenty-third, 1701. He married MRS. DELIVERANCE (—) DERRY, the widow of John Derry, before September twenty-second, 1701—probably in 1697. John and DELIVERANCE had been taken captive by

\*See footnote on page 63.

the Indians in the Oyster River massacre of 1694. The husband and a child, John, Jr., died in captivity. NATHANIEL<sup>2</sup> PITMAN must have died before 1738, for on August third of that year, Mrs. DELIVERANCE is again a widow, and sells sixty acres of land to her son DERRY<sup>3</sup>, on condition that he shall give her an honorable burial after her decease, and pay twenty pounds to each of her sisters. The children of NATHANIEL<sup>2</sup> PITMAN, so far as known, were:

1. DERRY<sup>3</sup>                      2. Tabitha<sup>3</sup>                      3. Abigail<sup>3</sup>

3(iv) DERRY<sup>3</sup> PITMAN (NATHANIEL<sup>2</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>), of Dover, was born at Oyster River in 1698. Early in 1736 he married DOROTHY<sup>3</sup> JACKSON (DR. GEORGE<sup>2</sup>, DR. GEORGE<sup>1</sup>) (see JACKSON family). He joined the Dover church May twenty-fourth, 1724; his wife joined November fourteenth, 1756. He was mentioned in the will of Sir William<sup>2</sup> Pepperrell in 1759. He lived later in Madbury and Durham. On May twelfth, 1761, DERRY<sup>3</sup> PITMAN of Durham, innholder, and DOROTHY<sup>3</sup> his wife sold their fifth interest in the estate of DR. GEORGE<sup>2</sup> JACKSON, late of Salem, to one Jeremiah Lee of Marblehead. The last mention of DERRY<sup>3</sup> PITMAN that has been found on record is in a deed dated 1764, which gives his residence as Durham. In the Durham records twin children are mentioned:

1. Andrew Pepperrell<sup>4</sup>                      2. MARY<sup>4</sup>

4(iv) MARY<sup>4</sup> PITMAN (DERRY<sup>3</sup>, NATHANIEL<sup>2</sup>, WIL-



LIAM<sup>1</sup>) was born in Durham, New Hampshire, March twenty-second, 1749. She was, as we have seen, a twin with Andrew Pepperrell<sup>4</sup> Pitman. In 1772 she married TIMOTHY<sup>4</sup> MUNSEY (See MUNSEY LINE).

2(v) JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> PITMAN (WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>). Very little is known of JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> PITMAN, except that he was the son of WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> and the father of ZACHARIAH<sup>3</sup>. According to Savage, he was bound to William Tasket in 1686, apparently as an apprentice, but was discharged by the court because of the cruelty of his master. He was killed by the Indians August nineteenth, 1704. He is merely a connecting link, but as such is valuable.

3(v) ZACHARIAH<sup>3</sup> PITMAN (JOSEPH<sup>2</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) of Madbury, New Hampshire, was married to MERCY<sup>2</sup> CONNER (TIMOTHY<sup>1</sup>) November thirteenth, 1723, by Rev. Jeremiah Wise, of Dover. He headed a petition May tenth, 1743; was one of the petitioners for the incorporation of Madbury in 1758. In his will of June third, 1783 (Strafford County Probate Records, 2:153) he says: "I will and bequeath unto my daughter, ABIGAIL MUNSEY, wife of DAVID MUNSEY, one cow, etc."

4(v) ABIGAIL<sup>4</sup> PITMAN (ZACHARIAH<sup>3</sup>, JOSEPH<sup>2</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) of Madbury was baptized by Rev. J. Cushing of Dover in 1728. She married DAVID<sup>3</sup> MUNSEY (also baptized 1728, when about seven years old\*), as shown above, some time before

\*See page 13, DAVID<sup>3</sup> MUNSEY.

1749. Her son TIMOTHY<sup>4</sup> MUNSEY married MARY<sup>4</sup> PITMAN (DERRY<sup>3</sup>, NATHANIEL<sup>2</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>). Thus two lines of WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> PITMAN's descendants were merged in the MUNSEY line.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vols. 7, 9, 10, 23, 30, 33.
2. "Wentworth Genealogy."
3. "Thurston and Pitman Families" (C. M. Thurston).
4. Quint's "First Parish, Dover."
5. Coverley's "Annals of Boodeys."
6. Rev. Hugh Adams's "Records—Oyster River."
7. Dover "Historic Collections."
8. Teale's "Historical Memories of Ancient Dover."
9. "Landmarks in Ancient Dover."
10. New Hampshire *Historic Collections*, Vol. 8.
11. Strafford County "Probate Records," Vol. 2.
12. "Ninth Report of Record Commissioners of Boston."
13. Goodwin's "Pilgrim Republic."
14. *Essex Antiquarian*, Vol. 3.
15. New Hampshire "State Papers," XXXI. 260.
16. "Dover (New Hampshire), Marriages," by J. R. Ham, page 167.

#### THE PRESCOTT FAMILY

1. JOHN<sup>1</sup> PRESCOTT, the founder of Lancaster, Massachusetts, was born in Standish, England, in 1604. He married MARY PLATTS at Wygan, Lancashire, January twenty-first, 1629; he died in America in 1683. He left England to avoid persecution. In 1638 he landed at Barbadoes, where he bought land. In 1640 he came to New England and settled in Watertown.

In 1643, with Thomas King and others, he purchased "Nashaway" (a part of which is now Lancaster), and became one of the earliest settlers. Nourse, in his "Annals of Lancaster," says the town would have been named "Prescott" had its founder been a freeman\*; but he had never given public adhesion to the established church covenant, and was therefore incapable of voting or holding office. In 1669, however, he was admitted freeman. He was a farmer, blacksmith, and millwright.

JOHN<sup>1</sup> PRESCOTT was a heroic figure in the early history of Lancaster and Groton. He brought with him a metallic coat of mail, which he sometimes wore when dealing with the savages; this served to impress them, as his force, capacity, and judgment did his white neighbors. Nourse calls him an "ideal pioneer," a "true builder of the nation." He distinguished himself for bravery and leadership in the Indian Wars. He served in the garrison at Lancaster, and in the defense of the town against the Indians on August twenty-second, 1675, and February tenth, 1676.

He had a numerous family of descendants, many of whom have been persons of great ability and distinction. His great-grandson, Colonel William Prescott, was chief in command at the Battle of Bunker Hill. Another descendant was William H. Prescott, the famous historian of the

---

\* See footnote on page 50.

“Conquest of Mexico,” “Conquest of Peru,” etc. At the time of his death, in 1683, his family had become one of the wealthiest and most influential in Massachusetts.

JOHN<sup>1</sup> and MARY<sup>1</sup> (PLATT(s)) PRESCOTT had eight children:

- |                          |                        |                       |
|--------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. MARY <sup>2</sup>     | 2. Martha <sup>2</sup> | 3. John <sup>2</sup>  |
| 4. Sarah <sup>2</sup>    | 5. Hannah <sup>2</sup> | 6. Lydia <sup>2</sup> |
| 7. Jonathan <sup>2</sup> | 8. Jonas <sup>2</sup>  |                       |

2. MARY<sup>2</sup> PRESCOTT (JOHN<sup>1</sup>) was born in England. She was baptized in Halifax Parish, February twenty-fourth, 1630/1. At the age of eighteen she married THOMAS<sup>1</sup> SAWYER of Lancaster (see SAWYER family), and by him became the mother of eleven children. She survived her husband, who died on September twelfth, 1706.

By the marriage of MARY<sup>2</sup> PRESCOTT, in 1648,  
 the name of PRESCOTT was merged in that of SAWYER;  
 and in 1812  
 the name of SAWYER was merged in that of MUNSEY.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. Society of Colonial Wars, “Illinois, 1900.”
2. Nourse’s “Annals of Lancaster.”

#### THE PRINCE FAMILY

1. GOVERNOR THOMAS<sup>1</sup> PRENCE (“PRINCE”, we style it, but he wrote it PRENCE) of Plymouth, Duxbury, and Eastham, was born 1600± in the parish of Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England. He was the son of Thomas Prence of All Saints Barking, London, a carriage maker. THOMAS<sup>1</sup> came to Plymouth, Mass., in the *Fortune*, in

1621. Soon he became recognized as a member of **ELDER BREWSTER'S** family, and on August fifth, 1624, he married the Elder's daughter, **PATIENCE<sup>2</sup>**. This was the ninth marriage in the colony.

In July, 1627, **MR. PRENCE<sup>1</sup>**, and a half dozen of the most prominent of the colonists, agreed to assume all debts (about two thousand four hundred pounds) and conduct the entire trade. The main purpose of this was to devise means to bring over more of their friends from Leyden. In this they were successful.

In 1634 **PRENCE'S FIRST WIFE** died. In that year he was elected Governor for the first time. Later he removed from Plymouth to Duxbury, which prevented his immediate re-election, since there was a requirement that the governor should live at Plymouth. Accordingly he was chosen Assistant; but in 1638 he was again elected Governor and allowed to reside in Duxbury. After a short time he was succeeded by **WILLIAM BRADFORD**, who died in 1657. Then **PRENCE<sup>1</sup>** was elected for the third time, and held office until his death in 1673.

He was married four times: (1) to **PATIENCE<sup>2</sup> BREWSTER** in 1624; (2) to Mary Collier (**WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>**) in 1635; (3) to **MRS. APPHIA**, widow of **SAMUEL<sup>1</sup> FREEMAN**, before December eighth, 1662; and (4) to Mrs. Mary, widow of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Howes.

He died at Eastham, March twenty-ninth, 1673; he was buried at Plymouth.

His children were:

- |                              |                           |                        |
|------------------------------|---------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. Thomas <sup>2</sup>       | 2. Rebecca <sup>2</sup>   | 3. Mary <sup>2</sup>   |
| 4. <b>MERCY</b> <sup>2</sup> | 5. Elizabeth <sup>2</sup> | 6. Judith <sup>2</sup> |
| 7. Hannah <sup>2</sup>       | 8. Jane <sup>2</sup>      | 9. Sarah <sup>2</sup>  |

The eulogies pronounced upon **GOVERNOR PRENCE** by his friends at the time [of his death and by succeeding generations are remarkable. The Plymouth Church records speak of his departure (although he lived to the ripe age of seventy-three) as "a very awfull frowne of God upon this chh & colony." Cotton Mather spoke at great length upon his virtues and accomplishments. In the course of this tribute he says:

Sometimes during the life, but always after the death of GOV. BRADFORD, even until his own, **MR. THOMAS PRENCE** was chosen Governor of Plymouth. He was a man where natural parts exceeded his acquired; but the want and worth of acquired parts was a thing so sensible to him, that Plymouth never had a greater Mecaenas of learning in it. It was he that in spite of much contradiction procured revenues for the support of grammar schools in that colony . . . He ever would refuse anything that looked like a bribe; so if any person having a case to be heard at Court had sent a present unto his family in his absence, he would presently send back the value thereof in money unto the person. Had he been only a private Christian [he manifested] a strict walk with God, which might justly have been made an example to the whole colony.

2. **MERCY**<sup>2</sup> **PRENCE** (**GOVERNOR THOMAS**<sup>1</sup>) was born in Plymouth in 1631. On February thirteenth, 1649/50, she married **MAJOR JOHN**<sup>2</sup> **FREEMAN** (**EDMUND**<sup>1</sup>) of Sandwich (see **FREEMAN** I family).

By the marriage of **MERCY<sup>2</sup> PRENCE**, in 1649/50,  
 the name of **PRENCE** was merged in that of **FREEMAN I**;  
 in 1717  
 the name of **FREEMAN I** was merged in that of **COBB**;  
 in 1755  
 the name of **COBB** was merged in that of **HOPKINS**;  
 and in 1847  
 the name of **HOPKINS** was merged in that of **MUNSEY**.

## AUTHORITIES

1. Pope's "Pioneers of Massachusetts."
2. Plymouth "Court Orders."
3. *Mayflower Descendant*, Vols. 1, 4, 6.
4. *New England Family History*, Vol. 2.
5. Cotton Mather's "Magnalia," II, ii, 2.
6. Society of Colonial Wars, "Year Book," (1894).

## THE SAWYER FAMILY

- I. **THOMAS<sup>1</sup> SAWYER**, of Rowley and Lancaster, Massachusetts, was born in England about 1616. His father's name is said to have been **JOHN**. Thomas was one of "three brothers" (Thomas, Edward, and William) who came to Massachusetts after 1640. Thomas and Edward were at Rowley in 1643; in 1647 Thomas went to Lancaster. This is the oldest town in Worcester County; it was incorporated in 1653, but from 1676 to 1681 it was abandoned as unsafe, owing to Indian incursions during King Philip's War. **THOMAS<sup>1</sup> SAWYER** was one of the first six settlers, and one of the Prudential Managers and Dividers of Land. In 1648 he married **MARY<sup>2</sup> PRESCOTT**, daughter of **JOHN<sup>1</sup> PRESCOTT**, the head man of the settlement; she was baptized at Sowerby, England, February twenty-fourth, 1630/1.

THOMAS<sup>1</sup> SAWYER lived next south of his father-in-law, at Lancaster, on ground "recently [1884] occupied by the Seventh Day Advent Society, and now the residence of his descendant, Sally (Sawyer) Chase." He took part in King Philip's War, a garrison ("Sawyer's") being established on his land. In King Philip's attack, February tenth, 1675/6, his son Ephraim was killed, either at "Sawyer's" or at "Prescott's," in Clinton. All the Sawyers west of Middlesex County seem to have been descendants of THOMAS<sup>1</sup>. He had eleven children, viz.:

1. THOMAS<sup>2</sup> SAWYER, born 1648 or 1649; married (1), 1670, Sarah —, (2) 1672, HANNAH LEWIS, (3) 1718, Mary White; died 1736.
2. Ephraim<sup>2</sup> Sawyer, born 1650; killed by Indians in 1675.
3. Marie<sup>2</sup> Sawyer, born 1652.
4. Joshua<sup>2</sup> Sawyer, born 1655; married, 1678, Sarah Potter, of Woburn.
5. James<sup>2</sup> Sawyer, born 1657; married, February fourth, 1687, Mary Marble.
6. Caleb<sup>2</sup> Sawyer, born 1659.
7. John<sup>2</sup> Sawyer, born 1661.
8. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Sawyer, born 1663.
9. Deborah<sup>2</sup> Sawyer, born 1666; died in infancy.
10. Nathaniel<sup>2</sup> Sawyer, born 1670.
11. Martha<sup>2</sup> Sawyer, born 1673.

In the Lancaster Cemetery is his grave stone, inscribed as follows:

THOMAS  
SAWYER  
Dec'd Sep-  
tember 12, 1706.

2. THOMAS<sup>2</sup> SAWYER (THOMAS<sup>1</sup>), of Lancaster, Mass., was the first white child born in the town. He



was born on the second or twelfth of May or July, 1648 or 1649. He married (1), August eleventh, 1670, Sarah —, who died January second, 1672, leaving a child, Mary, born November thirtieth, 1671. On September twenty-first, 1672, he married (2) HANNAH<sup>2</sup> LEWIS (WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>); and (3) July fifteenth, 1718, Mary White, who died August twenty-second, 1733. In 1708, he, his son Elias<sup>3</sup>, and John Bigelow were captured and taken to Canada by the Indians. Now the name of Sawyer has ever been associated with mills and mill-saws; accordingly, when the party reached Montreal, THOMAS<sup>2</sup> SAWYER offered to put up a mill on the River Chambly, on condition that the French Governor should obtain a release of all the captives. There was no difficulty in effecting the ransom of Bigelow and young Sawyer; but the Indians were determined that THOMAS<sup>2</sup> SAWYER, who had the reputation of being a very brave man, should be put to death by lingering tortures. Artifice at length secured his release. A friar appeared suddenly, doubtless by arrangement with the Governor, and said that he held the key to Purgatory in his hand, and that if they did not release the prisoner without delay, he would unlock the gate and cast them in headlong. Their superstitious fears being aroused, the Indians unbound SAWYER, who was already tied to the stake, and yielded him to the Governor. He finished the mill, which was the first one built in Canada, before the year was

out, and was sent home in company with Bigelow. Elias<sup>3</sup> Sawyer was detained a while, to teach the Canadians the art of sawing and keeping the mill in order; he was finally dismissed with rich presents. In the Lancaster Cemetery is the gravestone of THOMAS<sup>2</sup>, inscribed as follows:

Here lyes Buried  
y<sup>o</sup> Body of Mr  
THOMAS SAWYER  
Who died September  
5th, 1736, in y<sup>o</sup> 89th  
Year of his Age.

THOMAS<sup>2</sup> SAWYER held many positions of trust; among others, that of Representative to the General Court in 1707. His oldest son, Bezaleel<sup>3</sup>, died before his father; the next oldest, who was

3. WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> SAWYER (THOMAS<sup>2-1</sup>), was a child of the second marriage (with HANNAH LEWIS). He was born in February, 1679, and in 1700 married MARY<sup>3</sup> HOUGHTON (JOHN<sup>2-1</sup>). Some say his first wife was HANNAH<sup>3</sup> HOUGHTON; but he left a widow Mary, at his death, in 1741. He raised a family of twelve children, as follows:
  1. Mary<sup>4</sup> Sawyer; married Phinehas Willard.
  2. Hannah<sup>4</sup> Sawyer; married John Snow.
  3. Hepzibah<sup>4</sup> Sawyer; married Increase Powers.
  4. AHOLIAB<sup>4</sup> Sawyer; "eldest son," baptized 1711.
  5. William<sup>4</sup> Sawyer; "second son".
  6. Josiah<sup>4</sup> Sawyer; "third son".
  7. Thankful<sup>4</sup> Sawyer; married Jonathan Fairbanks.
  8. Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Sawyer.
  9. Dr. Israel<sup>4</sup> Sawyer.
  10. Martha<sup>4</sup> Sawyer; married Charles Wilder.
  11. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Sawyer.
  12. Uriah<sup>4</sup> Sawyer.

4. AHOLIAB<sup>4</sup> SAWYER, of Lancaster and Bolton, Massachusetts (WILLIAM<sup>3</sup>, THOMAS<sup>2-1</sup>), is shown by the administration papers of his father's estate to be the oldest of WILLIAM'S<sup>3</sup> seven sons. Under date of 1741 we read:

Then sett off to Aholiab the eldest son that Peice of Land where he now Dwells Bounded westerly by Gates land, etc.

In the same document William<sup>4</sup> is called the second son, and Josiah the third. Since his father was married in 1700 and Aholiab was baptized in 1711, his birth is bounded by those dates. Though he was the oldest son, he had five sisters, and some of them may have been older than he. In 1735 he married BETTY (or ELIZABETH<sup>4</sup>) SAWYER (EPHRAIM<sup>3</sup>, JAMES<sup>2</sup>, THOMAS<sup>1</sup>), a distant cousin, for they had the same great-grandfather (see chart). BETTY was born in 1711 and lived past the century mark, dying in 1815. No record of AHOLIAB'S death has been found; he was living in 1764. The children of AHOLIAB<sup>4</sup> and BETTY<sup>4</sup> (SAWYER) SAWYER were as follows:

1. Submit<sup>5</sup> Sawyer, born June seventeenth, 1736.
2. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Sawyer, born September twenty-fifth, 1737.
3. Mary<sup>5</sup> Sawyer, born September thirtieth, 1738.
4. Aholiab<sup>5</sup> Sawyer, born May twenty-seventh, 1742.
5. Sibillah<sup>5</sup> Sawyer, born March eighth, 1744-5.
6. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Sawyer, born May twenty-ninth, 1747.  
Evidently the first Elizabeth had died young.
7. Ephraim<sup>5</sup> Sawyer, born November twentieth, 1749.
8. Israel<sup>5</sup> Sawyer, born September ninth, 1751.
9. Susannah<sup>5</sup> Sawyer, born February, 1754.
10. GEORGE<sup>5</sup> Sawyer, born November twenty-fifth, 1757  
(O. S., or Dec. 6, N. S.)

5. GEORGE<sup>5</sup> SAWYER, of Bolton, Massachusetts, and Stark and Smithfield, Maine (AHOLIAB<sup>4</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>3</sup>, THOMAS<sup>2-1</sup>), when a little more than seventeen years of age, is found enrolled in Captain Artemas How's Militia Company during the "Lexington Alarm" in 1775. Whether he took part in the battle is uncertain; but he was evidently one of the Minute Men ready to report wherever ordered. During the siege of Boston he was serving under Captain Samuel Woods, later under Captain Jonathan Houghton, and in the "Jerseys," in 1776-1777, under Captain David Nurse. Thus far he had served as a private; but the Military Secretary at Washington writes us, in reply to our inquiry:

It is shown by the records that GEORGE SAWYER served as a Sergeant in Capt. Seth Newton's Company of Stearns's Regiment, Massachusetts Militia, in the Revolutionary War. His name is found on a muster roll of the company dated May 21, 1778.

In his application for a pension in after years, we find that in 1780 SERGEANT GEORGE<sup>5</sup> SAWYER was serving in 1780, under a Captain Sawyer, and that he took part in the Battle of Harlem Heights. His pension claim was allowed.

Leaving the Revolutionary Army in 1780, we next hear of GEORGE<sup>5</sup> SAWYER as marrying LUCY<sup>6</sup> MERRITT (NOAH<sup>5</sup>, JONATHAN<sup>4</sup>, JOHN<sup>3-2</sup>, HENRY<sup>1</sup>). They seem to have left Bolton, Massachusetts. George's grandson, Henry Sawyer Doyen, of Cornville, Me., says: "I have heard my mother [Sarah Lee (Sawyer) Doyen], say something

about their coming from Charlotteville, Ontario, Canada East, to Stark, Maine; that in the time of the Revolutionary War they took the side of the Americans, and that the British persecuted them, and they had to flee that country; and that they then came to Stark and settled there. Looking over the town records of Stark I found that GEORGE<sup>5</sup> SAWYER was one of the men who organized the town in 1794; that he was one of the Board of Selectmen for a number of years; that in 1812 they moved to Smithfield and died there.”

They were buried in the Smithfield burying ground. A double stone marks their resting place, with the following inscription:

On one side:

Sergeant  
GEORGE SAWYER,  
Son of Aholiab Sawyer.  
Born in Bolton, Mass., Dec. 6, 1757.  
Died in Smithfield, Maine, Apr. 30, 1842.  
AE 94.  
A Soldier in the Revolutionary War.

On the other side:

LUCY,  
Daughter of  
Noah Merritt and Sarah Lee,  
Wife of  
GEORGE SAWYER.  
Born in Templeton, Mass., May 25, 1762.  
Died in Smithfield, Maine, March 2, 1832.

The children of GEORGE<sup>5</sup> and LUCY<sup>6</sup> (MERRITT) SAWYER were:

1. Henry<sup>6</sup> Sawyer, born December ninth, 1786; died September, 1788.

2. BETSY<sup>6</sup> SAWYER, born February third, 1789; married 1812, ANDREW MUNSEY, as his second wife (see Part I). She died August eighth, 1848.
3. Otis<sup>6</sup> Sawyer, born in East Mercer, April nineteenth, 1792; married 1816, Mahala Leathers; died February twelfth, 1826.
4. Josiah<sup>6</sup> Sawyer, born August twelfth, 1798; married March third, 1823, Sarah Boston; died October twenty-seventh, 1863.
5. Lucy<sup>6</sup> Sawyer, born December twenty-fourth, 1798; married — Bailey.
6. Sarah Lee<sup>6</sup> Sawyer, born September twentieth, 1801; married Jeremiah Doyen; died May second, 1866.
7. George<sup>6</sup> Sawyer, born April eighth, 1805; died December fifth, 1857, unmarried.

By the marriage of BETSEY SAWYER, in 1812, the name of SAWYER was merged in that of MUNSEY.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. "Sawyers in America," Carter.
2. Nourse's "Lancaster."
3. Nourse's "Annals."
4. "Houghton Genealogy."
5. "Lancaster Records."
6. Willard's "Lancaster."
7. "Templeton Records."

#### THE SOUTHWORTH FAMILY

1. <sup>1</sup>Edward Southworth, of Leyden, Holland, was born 1590±, and died 1621±. He married May twenty-eighth, 1613, ALICE<sup>1</sup> CARPENTER, who was born in England in 1590± and died in Plymouth, Massachusetts, March twenty-sixth, 1670 (O. S., April fifth, N. S.). She was the daughter of <sup>1</sup>Alexander Carpenter of Wrington, Somersetshire, England (see CARPENTER family); on August fourteenth, 1623, she married GOV-

ERNOR WILLIAM BRADFORD of Plymouth Colony.

Little is known of **Edward Southworth**. He was a silk worker in Leyden, one of the Pilgrim exiles in Rev. John Robinson's church. He was there as early as 1611, and a brother Thomas was a witness of his wedding there in 1613. No documentary evidence has been found to prove who was his father, though it seems probable that it was **Thomas Southworth** of Samlesbury. If this is correct, the line runs back unbroken for fourteen generations to **Gilbert de Southworth** in the beginning of the thirteenth century.

1. **GENERAL CONSTANT<sup>1</sup> SOUTHWORTH** of Duxbury, son of **Edward** and **ALICE<sup>1</sup> (CARPENTER) SOUTHWORTH** was the first male of his line to take passage to America. His **MOTHER**, a widow (see **CARPENTER** family), had come in the *Ann* to Plymouth, leaving her two sons **CONSTANT<sup>1</sup>** and Thomas in Leyden, and soon after had married **GOVERNOR BRADFORD**.

In 1628, when **CONSTANT<sup>1</sup>** was about fourteen years old, he rejoined his mother at Plymouth; soon after his brother, two years his junior, also came. **GOVERNOR BRADFORD** proved a kind father, and the boys grew up into leading citizens. **CONSTANT<sup>1</sup>** settled in Duxbury, was a volunteer—"though young"—for the Pequot War of 1637, and the same year married **ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> COLLIER (WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>)** (see **COLLIER** family). For seventeen years he was

Deputy from Duxbury, and for sixteen years Treasurer of the Colony. On the death of his younger brother he succeeded him as Assistant and served for nine years. He went to King Philip's War, though he was past sixty, but soon yielded his place to his son-in-law, Benjamin Church, the great Indian fighter. Goodwin says:

For several generations those who bore the name of **Southworth**, and those who married the female descendants, were almost without exception brave soldiers in the Colonial Wars. A condensed account of **GENERAL CONSTANT<sup>1</sup> SOUTHWORTH'S** military and civil record, taken from the Year Book of the Society of Colonial Wars, is as follows: **GENERAL CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH** (1615-1679) served in the Pequot War, 1637; ensign Duxbury Company, 1646; Lieut. 1653; Deputy from 1647 for twenty-two years; Treasurer of Plymouth Colony for sixteen years; Member of the Council of War, 1658; Commissioner for the United Colonies, 1668. Commissary General during King Philip's War; Governor of Kennebec. He died March tenth, 1679-80, aged about sixty-five years.

The children of **CONSTANT<sup>1</sup>** and **ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup>** (**COLLIER**) **SOUTHWORTH** were:

- |                        |                             |                           |
|------------------------|-----------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Alice <sup>2</sup>  | 2. <b>MERCY<sup>2</sup></b> | 3. Priscilla <sup>2</sup> |
| 4. Edward <sup>2</sup> | 5. Nathaniel <sup>2</sup>   | 6. William <sup>2</sup>   |
| 7. Mary <sup>2</sup>   | 8. Elizabeth <sup>2</sup>   |                           |

2. **MERCY<sup>2</sup> SOUTHWORTH** (**CONSTANT<sup>1</sup>**) was born in Duxbury about 1638. On May twelfth, 1658, she was married at Eastham to **SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> FREEMAN** of the same town, son of **SAMUEL<sup>1</sup>** of Wattertown (see **FREEMAN II** family). She died November twenty-fifth, 1712.



By the marriage of **MERCY<sup>2</sup> SOUTHWORTH**, in 1658,  
 the name of **SOUTHWORTH** was merged in that of **FREEMAN II**;  
 in 1695  
 the name of **FREEMAN II\*** was merged in that of **PEPPER**;  
 in 1754  
 the name of **PEPPER** was merged in that of **MEREEN**;  
 in 1784  
 the name of **MEREEN** was merged in that of **HOPKINS**;  
 and in 1847  
 the name of **HOPKINS** was merged in that of **MUNSEY**.

## AUTHORITIES

1. "Southworth Genealogy."
2. *Mayflower Descendant*, Vol. 3.
3. Goodwin's "Pilgrim Republic."
4. Savage, "Genealogical Dictionary."
5. Society of Colonial Wars: "Year Book" (1895).

## THE SPRAGUE FAMILY

- I. **FRANCIS<sup>1</sup> SPRAGUE**, of Duxbury, Massachusetts, sailed from London for New England in 1623, with Anna and Mercy, his daughters, or possibly his **WIFE** and daughter. They reached Plymouth in the latter part of June, in the *Ann*. The same year three acres of land were allotted to him "to the sea eastward." In 1627, at the time of the division of cattle, **FRANCIS<sup>1</sup> SPRAGUE** was in the "sixt lott," of thirteen persons, consisting of the Adamses, **WINSLOWS**, **Bassetts**, and **Spragues**. Besides **FRANCIS<sup>1</sup> SPRAGUE**, we find Anna and Mercy mentioned, and we may be sure there was no other **Sprague** in the colony at

---

\* The Freemans II also became Munseys by the Hopkins route direct in 1719, when **CALEB<sup>4</sup> HOPKINS** married **MERCY<sup>4</sup> FREEMAN II**.

that time. Probably his two children **JOHN**<sup>2</sup> and **Dorcas**<sup>2</sup> were born in Plymouth or in Duxbury.

In 1632, Duxbury was set off from Plymouth, and in 1637, incorporated as a town. The following year **FRANCIS**<sup>1</sup> was licensed as an innholder there, and continued there at least until 1666. He is spoken of as being "a man of influence and property." He was one of the original proprietors of Bridgewater (1645), though he never resided there. In 1660 he became one of the purchasers of Dartmouth.

His **WIFE**'S maiden name is unknown, and her Christian name is in dispute; possibly he married a second wife in America. He had at least three children, and if **Anna** was not his **WIFE**, but his daughter, he had four. The other three were:

- |                              |                             |                               |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. <b>Mercy</b> <sup>2</sup> | 2. <b>JOHN</b> <sup>2</sup> | 3. <b>Dorcas</b> <sup>2</sup> |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|

The date of his death is not known, but it falls between 1666 and 1669.

2. **JOHN**<sup>2</sup> **SPRAGUE** (**FRANCIS**<sup>1</sup>) of Duxbury succeeded to his father's business in 1669. His birthdate has not been found, but it is probable that he was born in Plymouth. In 1655 he married **RUTH**<sup>2</sup> **BASSETT** (**WILLIAM**<sup>1</sup>) of Duxbury (see **BASSETT** family). They lived for a time in Marshfield. **JOHN**<sup>2</sup> was killed by the Indians in the fight at Pawtucket, March twenty-sixth, 1676. His **WIDOW** later married —

Thomas. The children of JOHN<sup>2</sup> and RUTH<sup>2</sup> (BASSETT) SPRAGUE were:—

- |                           |                         |                        |
|---------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. John <sup>3</sup>      | 2. WILLIAM <sup>3</sup> | 3. Ruth <sup>3</sup>   |
| 4. Elizabeth <sup>3</sup> | 5. Desire <sup>3</sup>  | 6. Samuel <sup>3</sup> |
| 7. Dorcas <sup>3</sup>    |                         |                        |

3. WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> SPRAGUE (JOHN<sup>2</sup>, FRANCIS<sup>1</sup>) of Duxbury married, at some unknown date, GRACE<sup>3</sup> WADSWORTH (DEACON JOHN<sup>2</sup>, CHRISTOPHER<sup>1</sup>), also of Duxbury (see WADSWORTH family). He was chosen "Surveyor of Highways" March seventeenth, 1708. He was drowned November twenty-fifth, 1712, by the upsetting of a whale boat. His WIDOW married Josiah Wormald of Duxbury, December twenty-fifth, 1723. She died in 1758.

The children of WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> and GRACE<sup>3</sup> (WADSWORTH) SPRAGUE, all born in Duxbury, were:—

1. Ruth<sup>4</sup>    2. Zeruah<sup>4</sup>    3. JETHRO<sup>4</sup>    4. Terah<sup>4</sup>

4. JETHRO<sup>4</sup> SPRAGUE (WILLIAM<sup>3</sup>, JOHN<sup>2</sup>, FRANCIS<sup>1</sup>) of Duxbury, Massachusetts, and Cape Small Point, Maine, was born in Duxbury, November thirtieth, 1709. He married (1), December twelfth, 1738 PATIENCE<sup>5</sup> BARTLETT (JOSEPH<sup>4</sup>, SAMUEL<sup>3</sup>, BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup>, ROBERT<sup>1</sup>), a descendant of *eight Mayflower* Pilgrims (see BARTLETT family). He married (2) Mrs. Bethiah (Sprague) Cushing, daughter of Samuel<sup>3</sup> Sprague (Samuel<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) of Duxbury, a descendant of William<sup>1</sup> of Hingham.

JETHRO<sup>4</sup> SPRAGUE was one of the enterprising citizens of Duxbury; he owned a farm and a

country store; built schooners; and had a public house, called "SPRAGUE'S Tavern." He was chosen constable March twentieth, 1748, but declined to serve. He was on the petit and grand juries at Plymouth Court in 1760. In 1761, in a small craft of his own building, he took his family and sailed for Maine. He settled at Cape Small Point, in Georgetown (now Phippsburg), and engaged in lumbering, fishing, and tailoring. He bought and lived in Bliffin's (or Blethen's) farm. The last record of him is in 1773, when he conveys land in Duxbury to his sister, Zeruah, (Sprague) Chandler.

The children of JETHRO<sup>4</sup> and PATIENCE<sup>5</sup> (BARTLETT) SPRAGUE so far as known were:—

1. Sylvanus<sup>5</sup> or Silvina

2. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup>

5. LIEUTENANT WILLIAM<sup>5</sup> SPRAGUE (JETHRO<sup>4</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>3</sup>, JOHN<sup>2</sup>, FRANCIS<sup>1</sup>), of Phippsburg, Maine, was a tailor, farmer, and soldier. He was born May or November nineteenth, 1740, and died March twenty-fifth, 1829. He married March second, 1763, MRS. MIRIAM<sup>5</sup> (DAY) Blethen, widow of James Blethen, whom she had married July thirtieth, 1757. She died October fifth, 1836 (see DAY family).

In 1776 WILLIAM<sup>5</sup> SPRAGUE was commissioned as 1st Lieutenant in Captain James Cobb, Jr.'s (Fourth) Company, First Lincoln County Regiment of Massachusetts Militia. He was a Revolutionary pensioner, and was at times called "Captain," although the reason is not obvious. It was probably a kind of honorary title.

The children of **WILLIAM<sup>5</sup>** and **MIRIAM<sup>5</sup> (DAY)** Blethen-**SPRAGUE**, all born in Phippsburg, were:—

- |                               |                          |                         |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. <b>WILLIAM<sup>6</sup></b> | 2. Jethro <sup>6</sup>   | 3. Nelson <sup>6</sup>  |
| 4. Grace <sup>6</sup>         | 5. Patience <sup>6</sup> | 6. Sylvina <sup>6</sup> |
| 7. Mary <sup>6</sup>          | 8. Lovina <sup>6</sup>   |                         |

6. **WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> SPRAGUE** (**LIEUTENANT WILLIAM<sup>5</sup>, JETHRO<sup>4</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>3</sup>, JOHN<sup>2</sup>, FRANCIS<sup>1</sup>**), of Georgetown (Phippsburg), Maine, was born in May, 1767. On December seventeenth, 1789, he was married by Rev. Ezekiel Emerson to **RACHEL<sup>3</sup> McINTYRE** (**JOSEPH<sup>2</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>**) of Georgetown. She was born in 1772, and died August twenty-fifth, 1841. He was a farmer and millwright; he also served in the War of 1812. He died October fifth, 1848, aged eighty-one years, five months. His wife died August twenty-fifth, 1841. They were buried at Small Point, on his farm.

The children of **WILLIAM<sup>6</sup>** and **RACHEL<sup>3</sup> (McINTYRE) SPRAGUE** were eleven in number:

- |                           |                              |                           |
|---------------------------|------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Sally <sup>7</sup>     | 2. Thankful <sup>7</sup>     | 3. Polly <sup>7</sup>     |
| 4. Nathaniel <sup>7</sup> | 5. Thomas Hardy <sup>7</sup> | 6. Alden <sup>7</sup>     |
| 7. Alfred <sup>7</sup>    | 8. <b>MIRIAM<sup>7</sup></b> | 9. Charlotte <sup>7</sup> |
| 10. Caroline <sup>7</sup> | 11. Rachel <sup>7</sup>      |                           |

7. **MIRIAM<sup>7</sup> SPRAGUE** (**WILLIAM<sup>6</sup>, LIEUTENANT WILLIAM<sup>5</sup>, JETHRO<sup>4</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>3</sup>, JOHN<sup>2</sup>, FRANCIS<sup>1</sup>**), of Small Point, Phippsburg, was born March sixteenth, 1792; on August thirteenth, 1812, she married **ELISHA<sup>7</sup> HOPKINS** (**ELISHA<sup>6</sup>, SIMEON<sup>5</sup>, CALEB<sup>4-3</sup>, GILES<sup>2</sup>, STEPHEN<sup>1</sup>**) of Harpswell (see **HOPKINS LINE**). She died January twentieth, 1876.

By the marriage of **MIRIAM<sup>7</sup> SPRAGUE**, in 1812,  
 the name of **SPRAGUE** was merged in that of **HOPKINS**;  
 and in 1847  
 the name of **HOPKINS** was merged in that of **MUNSEY**.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. *Mayflower Descendant*, Vol. 2.
2. Winsor's "Duxbury."
3. "Sprague Families in America."
4. Austin's "Genealogical Dictionary."
5. *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 3.
6. Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary."
7. Goodwin's "Pilgrim Republic."
8. "Sprague Memorial."
9. Daggett's "Attleboro."
10. Duxbury "Vital Records."
11. "Probate Records, Plymouth County."
12. "Wadsworth Family."
13. "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War."
14. *Maine Historical Society Collections, 2d series* (1899), X. 322.
15. Affidavit of Marcellus D. Sprague (M. G. I. 157; III. 135).

#### THE STOCKBRIDGE FAMILY

- I. JOHN<sup>1</sup> STOCKBRIDGE, a wheelwright by trade, came to New England in the *Blessing*, John Leicester, master, in June, 1635. He was then twenty-seven years old; therefore he was born in 1608. His wife, ANNE, was twenty-one and their son Charles a year old. He went to Scituate, where, in 1638, he took the oath of fidelity. His wife died about 1642, and he married (2) Mrs. Elizabeth (Hatch) Soan in 1643. His third wife was Mary —, who survived him. He was one of the Conihasset partners in 1646.

He owned a large tract of land near "Stockbridge's Mill pond." In 1656 he purchased one-half a mill privilege of George Russell, together with a saw mill which Isaac Stedman had erected ten years before. He then built a grist mill, in partnership with Mr. Russell. The same year, probably, he built the Stockbridge Mansion House, which was a garrison in King Philip's War. When the building was torn down—in 1840—bullets were found imbedded in the timbers, which the Indians had fired at the inmates during a siege.

JOHN<sup>1</sup> STOCKBRIDGE died August thirteenth, 1657. His children were as follows:

By the first wife, ANNE:

1. Charles<sup>2</sup>                      2. Hannah<sup>2</sup>                      3. ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup>

By the second wife, Elizabeth (Hatch) Soan:

4. Sarah<sup>2</sup>                      5. Hester<sup>2</sup>

By the third wife, who later m. Daniel Henrick:

6. Abigail<sup>2</sup>                      7. John<sup>2</sup> (probably died young)

(Since the Ancestral Chart was made, it has been found that ANNE was the mother of ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup>, who was born in 1639).

2. ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> STOCKBRIDGE (JOHN<sup>1</sup>) was born in Scituate in 1639/40. Her mother was the first wife of JOHN<sup>1</sup>. She married in 1661 THOMAS<sup>2</sup> HYLAND (see HYLAND family).

By the marriage of ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> STOCKBRIDGE, in 1661,

the name of STOCKBRIDGE	was merged in that of HYLAND; in 1686
the name of HYLAND	was merged in that of MERRITT; in 1786
the name of MERRITT	was merged in that of SAWYER; in 1812
the name of SAWYER	was merged in that of MUNSEY.

## AUTHORITIES

1. "American Ancestry," Vol. 3.
2. Barry's "Sketch of Hanover, Massachusetts."
3. Deane's "Scituate."
4. Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary."
5. *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vols. 70, 71.
6. "Ninth Report, Record Commissioners, Boston," Births.

## THE TREAT FAMILY

- I. **RICHARD<sup>1</sup> TREAT** (<sub>1</sub>Robert, <sub>2</sub>Richard, <sub>3</sub>William, <sub>4</sub>John) was born in 1584, in Pitminster, Somerset, England. He married April twenty-seventh 1615, in Pitminster, **ALICE GAYLORD**, daughter of **Hugh**. **RICHARD<sup>1</sup>** was one of the first settlers of Wethersfield, Connecticut, where we find him chosen juror on June fifteenth, 1643. This was "a high position then, generally occupied only by the most prominent persons." He was also called "Mr.",—"a title fully as high as *Honorable* is now."\* In 1644 he was chosen Deputy. and annually elected as such for fourteen years. After this he was eight times elected Assistant. "He must have been a man of high social standing and of much influence in the town." When the General Court secured a charter for the Connecticut Colony in 1662, **RICHARD<sup>1</sup> TREAT** and two of his sons-in-law were among the nineteen patentees, or charter members, to whom Charles II sent the famous document. **RICHARD<sup>1</sup>** was a man of considerable wealth, and an extensive land owner. His farms consisted of from

---

\* See footnote, page 27, and Index of Subjects.



one thousand to one thousand five hundred acres. He died some time between October eleventh, 1669, and March third, 1690/70. His widow survived him. Their children were:—

- |                            |                        |                           |
|----------------------------|------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Honor <sup>2</sup>      | 2. Joanna <sup>2</sup> | 3. Sarah <sup>2</sup>     |
| 4. Richard <sup>2</sup>    | 5. ROBERT <sup>2</sup> | 6. Elizabeth <sup>2</sup> |
| 7. Susanna <sup>2</sup>    | 8. Alice <sup>2</sup>  | 9. James <sup>2</sup>     |
| 10. Katherine <sup>2</sup> |                        |                           |

2. GOVERNOR ROBERT<sup>2</sup> TREAT (RICHARD<sup>1</sup>), of Milford, Connecticut, was born in 1624±, in Pitminster, Somerset, England. He came with his father to America, but seems to have left Wethersfield, Connecticut, where his father settled, at an early age; for in 1639, we find him in Milford. Though at that time he was less than sixteen years old, he was one of the nine appointed to survey and lay out the lands of the new town, just purchased of the Indians. Sometime previous to 1648 he married (1) JANE<sup>2</sup>, daughter of EDWARD<sup>1</sup> (or EDMUND) TAPP. She died in 1703, and he married (2), at the age of eighty-one, Mrs. Elizabeth (Powell) [Hollingsworth-Bryan], a lady of only sixty-four; yet he survived her several years, dying July twelfth, 1710.

ROBERT<sup>2</sup> TREAT was the eighth Governor of Connecticut. He was Lieutenant-Governor from 1676-82, then Governor from 1683-87. On the thirty-first day of October, in 1687, Sir Edmund Andros usurped the government and demanded the Charter of the Colony, which RICHARD<sup>1</sup> TREAT, the Governor's father, had

helped to secure from Charles II. **GOVERNOR TREAT** sent for it, and told the Secretary to put it in the box where it had lain and leave the key in the box. He feared that if the charter were surrendered, the Colony would get a far less liberal one, or perhaps none at all. So he had the debate prolonged until candle lighting; then, at a preconcerted signal, the lights were extinguished, and a Captain Wadsworth, in the confusion, carried off the charter. He secreted it in a hollow of the famous Charter Oak, in Hartford, where it lay until a change of government occurred in England. When William and Mary came to the throne, Sir Edmund Andros found himself in disfavor, and finally was imprisoned in Boston. On May ninth, 1689, at the urgent request of the people, **GOVERNOR TREAT** and his magistrates resumed the government of the Colony. They took the charter from its hiding place and continued as before. **GOVERNOR TREAT** held his high office until 1697. He had been Lieutenant-Governor, as we have said, from 1676-82, and from 1698-1707 was again Lieutenant-Governor. Thus with the exception of Andros's brief usurpation, **ROBERT<sup>2</sup> TREAT** served the Colony continuously, as Lieutenant-Governor or Governor, from 1676 to 1707, or thirty-two years.

In Frederick C. Norton's "Governors of Connecticut," after reading of the "priceless services of **ROBERT<sup>2</sup> TREAT**, rendered to the Colony during a critical period," we find this tribute to his military skill, quoted from Hollister:

**GOVERNOR TREAT** was not only a man of high courage, but was one of the most cautious military leaders, and possessed a quick sagacity, united with a breadth of understanding that enabled him to see at a glance the most complex relations that surrounded the field of battle.

This refers to the fact, less generally known, that he was Commander at the "Great Swamp Fight"; Major commanding the Connecticut troops at the battles of Hadley and Springfield; and that in the encounter with the Indians at Bloody Brook, September eighteenth, 1675, his arrival on the scene with the Connecticut forces turned the tide. Indeed, it was his military prowess that brought him political preferment, and enabled him to show that he was a statesman as well as a soldier. He died, full of years, July twelfth, 1710.

The following were the children of **GOVERNOR ROBERT<sup>2</sup>** and **JANE<sup>2</sup> (TAPP) TREAT** of whom record has been found, though tradition asserts that they had twenty-one!

1. **SAMUEL<sup>3</sup>**  
4. **Robert<sup>3</sup>**  
7. **Hannah<sup>3</sup>**

2. **John<sup>3</sup>**  
5. **Sarah<sup>3</sup>**  
8. **Joseph<sup>3</sup>**

3. **Mary<sup>3</sup>**  
6. **Abigail<sup>3</sup>**

3. **REV. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> TREAT** (**GOVERNOR ROBERT<sup>2</sup>, RICHARD<sup>1</sup>**), of Eastham, Massachusetts, was baptized September third, 1648, in Milford, Connecticut, shortly after his birth. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1669. He studied for the ministry, and in 1672 was called to Nauset (Eastham), as a successor of **REV. JOHN<sup>1</sup> MAYO**, at a salary of fifty pounds per annum. Later his salary was increased, and he

received a considerable gift of land. He married (1), March sixteenth, 1674, **ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> MAYO** (**CAPTAIN SAMUEL<sup>2</sup>, REV. JOHN<sup>1</sup>**), of Barnstable. She died December fourth, 1696, and **MR. TREAT** married (2), August twenty-ninth, 1700, Mrs. Abigail (Willard) Estabrook, daughter of President Willard, of Harvard College. **REV. MR. TREAT** was greatly beloved by his people, and the Indians revered him as a father. When he died, March eighteenth, 1716/7, they begged the privilege of helping to bear his body to the grave. His tombstone, still in good condition, may be seen at Eastham. His children were:

By **ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> MAYO**:

- |                            |                            |                        |
|----------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. <b>JANE<sup>4</sup></b> | 2. Elizabeth <sup>4</sup>  | 3. Sarah <sup>4</sup>  |
| 4. Samuel <sup>4</sup>     | 5. Mary <sup>4</sup>       | 6. Robert <sup>4</sup> |
| 7. Abigail <sup>4</sup>    | 8. Joseph <sup>4</sup>     | 9. Joshua <sup>4</sup> |
| 10. John <sup>4</sup>      | 11. Nathaniel <sup>4</sup> |                        |

By Abigail (Willard) Estabrook:

- |                        |                           |
|------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Eunice <sup>4</sup> | 2. Robert 2d <sup>4</sup> |
|------------------------|---------------------------|

**REV. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> TREAT** was the grandfather of Robert Treat Paine, one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence, by his daughter, Eunice<sup>4</sup>, who married Rev. Thomas Paine.

4. **JANE<sup>4</sup> TREAT** (**REVEREND SAMUEL<sup>3</sup>, GOVERNOR ROBERT<sup>2</sup>, RICHARD<sup>1</sup>**) was born in Eastham, December sixth, 1675. On the eleventh day of October, 1694, she married **CONSTANT<sup>3</sup> FREE-**

MAN (SAMUEL<sup>2</sup>, SAMUEL<sup>1</sup>), of Truro (see FREEMAN II family).

By the marriage of JANE<sup>4</sup> TREAT, in 1694,  
the name of TREAT was merged in that of FREEMAN II;  
in 1719  
the name of FREEMAN II was merged in that of HOPKINS;  
and in 1847  
the name of HOPKINS was merged in that of MUNSEY.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. "The Treat Genealogy."
2. Hinman's "Letters from Kings and Queens."
3. Society of Colonial Wars: "Illinois, 1900."
4. Norton's "Governors of Connecticut."
5. "Freeman Genealogy."
6. Freeman's "Cape Cod."
7. Goodwin's "Genealogical Notes."
8. Sibley's "Harvard Graduates," Vol. 2.

#### THE WADSWORTH FAMILY

The Wadsworths of America maintain that the family came originally from Normandy, settled in Kent, and had a coat of arms dating from the battle of Crécy, in 1346. This coat of arms is: a shield *gules*, three *fleurs de lis*, stalked and slipped, *argent*; the crest: on a terrestrial globe wingéd ppr. an eagle rising *or*; the motto: *Aquila non captat muscas*. In plain language this means: Three white lilies on a red shield, surmounted by a winged globe supporting a yellow eagle. The Latin motto signifies: "An eagle does not catch flies."

- I. CHRISTOPHER<sup>1</sup> WADSWORTH came to America in 1632 on the ship *Lion*. He settled, lived, and

died at Duxbury. It is not known whether he was married when he came, for he was then young. His wife's first name was **GRACE**. Some maintain that her family name was **Cole**, but that remains uncertain. **MR. WADSWORTH** quickly entered into the life of the community and was elected to positions of honor and trust. Within two years of his arrival he was chosen to the highest office in the town,—constable, or high sheriff. Three times he was sent as a Deputy to the General Court. Winsor, in his "History of Duxbury," gives him high praise. Speaking of **CHRISTOPHER<sup>1</sup>'S** descendants, he says:

No family of the town presents a greater array of learned men, men who have been distinguished in the civil and religious government of their native town, who have held a high rank in the literary institutions of New England, and whose names stand with honor on the muster rolls of the Revolution.

He died in 1675. His children were:—

1. Capt. Samuel<sup>2</sup>      2. Joseph<sup>2</sup>      3. **JOHN<sup>2</sup>**      4. Mary
2. **DEACON JOHN<sup>2</sup> WADSWORTH (CHRISTOPHER<sup>1</sup>)** was born in Duxbury in 1638. He lived and died on the homestead. For many years he was a deacon of the church. Four times he was sent as a Deputy to the General Court. In 1667 he married **ABIGAIL<sup>2</sup> ANDREWS (HENRY<sup>1</sup>)** of Taunton (see **ANDREWS** family). He died May fifteenth, 1700, "about sixty-two yeares of age." His children were:

- |                             |                         |                         |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Mary <sup>3</sup>        | 2. Abigail <sup>3</sup> | 3. John <sup>3</sup>    |
| 4. Christopher <sup>3</sup> | 5. Ichabod <sup>3</sup> | 6. Isaac <sup>3</sup>   |
| 7. Lydia <sup>3</sup>       | 8. Sarah <sup>3</sup>   | 9. GRACE <sup>2</sup>   |
| 10. Hopestill <sup>3</sup>  | 11. Mercy <sup>3</sup>  | 12. Hannah <sup>3</sup> |

Through his son John<sup>3</sup> Wadsworth he was the lineal ancestor of the poet Longfellow, as follows:—

John<sup>3</sup> married Mercy Wiswell; their son,  
 Peleg<sup>4</sup>, married Susannah Sampson; their son,  
 Gen. Peleg<sup>5</sup>, married Elizabeth Bartlett; their daughter,  
 Zilpha<sup>6</sup>, married Stephen Longfellow; their son was  
*Henry Wadsworth Longfellow.*

3. GRACE<sup>3</sup> WADSWORTH (DEACON JOHN<sup>2</sup>, CHRISTOPHER<sup>1</sup>) was born before 1680. Before February twenty-second, 1701/2, she married WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> SPRAGUE (JOHN<sup>2</sup>, FRANCIS<sup>1</sup>) of Duxbury (see SPRAGUE family). She outlived her husband, who was drowned. She made her father her executor, and died before June eighteenth, 1688.

By the marriage of GRACE<sup>3</sup> WADSWORTH, before 1701/2,  
 the name of WADSWORTH was merged in that of SPRAGUE;  
 in 1812  
 the name of SPRAGUE was merged in that of HOPKINS;  
 and in 1847  
 the name of HOPKINS was merged in that of MUNSEY.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. "The Wadsworth Genealogy."  
 "Two Hundred and Fifty Years of the Wadsworth Family in America."
2. "Lawrence and Bartlett Memorials."
3. Winsor's "Duxbury."
4. "Sprague Families in America."
5. *Genealogical Advertiser*, Vol. 1.
6. *Mayflower Descendant*, Vol. 9.

## THE WARREN FAMILY

- I. **RICHARD<sup>1</sup> WARREN** was one of those who joined the *Mayflower* in England, and was one of the "principal men" of the company. His two sons followed in 1621, and his wife **ELIZABETH** and five daughters came over in the *Ann* or the *Little James*. It has been stated, as confidently as if it were known to be true, that **RICHARD<sup>1</sup>** was the son of Christopher Warren and Alice Webb, daughter of Thomas Webb of Sidnam, Devonshire, England; and that he married Mrs. Elizabeth (Jouatt) Marsh. But the last statement has been *proved* impossible (*Mayflower Descendant*, 2:63), and the first is very uncertain. Nothing is actually known of his parentage, or of the maiden name of his wife. We merely know that her first name was **ELIZABETH** (*Mayflower Descendant*, 1:152).

**RICHARD<sup>1</sup> WARREN** was the twelfth signer of the *Mayflower* Compact. He was one of the earliest of the Colonial warriors, for he served under CAPTAIN MILES STANDISH in the first encounter at Great Meadow, Wellfleet Harbor, on December eighth, 1620 (O. S.), three days before the landing at Plymouth. He lived long enough to beget two sons in America, but died in 1628. Secretary Morton, who knew him well, said: "He was a useful instrument, and during his life bore a deep share in the difficulties and troubles of this first settlement." His wife survived him, and the records show



that from time to time she gave lands to the husbands of her daughters.

The children of **RICHARD**<sup>1</sup> and **ELIZABETH WARREN** were born in England, with the exception of the last two:—

1. **MARY**<sup>2</sup> **WARREN** married, in 1628, **ROBERT BARTLETT**.
  2. Anna<sup>2</sup> Warren, married, April nineteenth, 1633, Thomas Little.
  3. Sarah<sup>2</sup> Warren, married, in 1634, John Cooke.
  4. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Warren, married, in 1636, Richard Church, and was mother of the famous Indian fighter, Benjamin Church.
  5. Abigail<sup>2</sup> Warren, married, in 1639, Anthony Snow.
  6. Nathaniel<sup>2</sup> Warren, born in Plymouth in 1624; married, in 1645, Sarah Walker.
  7. Joseph<sup>2</sup> Warren, born in Plymouth; married Priscilla Faunce.
2. **MARY**<sup>2</sup> **WARREN** (**RICHARD**<sup>1</sup>) was born in England. She, with her mother and sisters, were "Pilgrims," but not *Mayflower* passengers. In 1628 she married **ROBERT**<sup>1</sup> **BARTLETT**, of Plymouth, who had been her fellow passenger in the *Ann* (see **BARTLETT** family).

By the marriage of **MARY**<sup>2</sup> **WARREN**, in 1628,  
 the name of **WARREN** was merged in that of **BARTLETT**;  
 in 1738  
 the name of **BARTLETT** was merged in that of **SPRAGUE**;  
 in 1812  
 the name of **SPRAGUE** was merged in that of **HOPKINS**;  
 and in 1847  
 the name of **HOPKINS** was merged in that of **MUNSEY**.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. *Mayflower Descendant*, Vols. 1, 2, 3, 4.
2. *Boston Transcript*, 1888, 1891, 1895, 1896, 1911.
3. Davis's "Landmarks of Plymouth."
4. Goodwin's "Pilgrim Republic."

5. "Plymouth Court Records," Vol. 1.
6. Bradford's "History of Plymouth Plantation."
7. Society of Colonial Wars: "Illinois 1900."
8. Society of Colonial Wars: "Yearbook" (1897-8).
9. Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary."
10. Hotten's "List of *Mayflower* Passengers."

### THE WOODWORTH FAMILY

Originally the name of the Woodworth family was *Woodward*. Indeed, the American pioneer WALTER<sup>1</sup> is called WOODWARD throughout his will, and so affixes his signature thereto. But his son, Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, in an oath of inventory on the estate, March second, 1685/6, spelled the name WOODWORTH. Part of his descendants kept one form and part the other. The original name is derived from the forest-keepers, the Wood Wards of the Hundred Rolls in the reign of Edward I.

1. WALTER<sup>1</sup> WOODWORTH came from Kent County, England, to Scituate, Massachusetts, in 1635. He became a rather extensive land owner. He was assigned the third lot on Kent Street, which runs along the ocean front, at the corner of Meeting House Lane, and there he built a house. In that year he owned other land, a tract on the First Herring Brook, not far below Stockbridge Mill, where afterwards stood the residence of the poet Samuel Woodworth (author of "The Old Oaken Bucket," and a lineal descendant through Walter's son, Benjamin<sup>2</sup>). He owned another tract on Walnut Tree Hill, west of the present

Greenbush or South Scituate Railroad Station, in early times called Walter Woodworth's Hill. In 1666 he also purchased sixty acres in Weymouth. He was made a freeman March second, 1644. On June fourth, 1645, he was appointed surveyor of the highways of Scituate, re-appointed in 1646, and again appointed in 1656. His name appears frequently in the town records of Scituate as a juror, etc. In 1654 he was a member of the First Church, which ordained Charles Chauncy as their minister. His will, dated November twenty-sixth, 1685, is in the Plymouth County Probate records. He died 1685/6. The name of his wife is unknown.

The children of WALTER<sup>1</sup> WOODWORTH were as follows:

- |                           |                        |                           |
|---------------------------|------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Thomas <sup>2</sup>    | 2. Sarah <sup>2</sup>  | 3. Benjamin <sup>2</sup>  |
| 4. Elizabeth <sup>2</sup> | 5. Joseph <sup>2</sup> | 6. Mary <sup>2</sup>      |
| 7. MARTHA <sup>2</sup>    | 8. Isaac <sup>2</sup>  | 9. Mehitable <sup>2</sup> |
| 10. Abigail <sup>2</sup>  |                        |                           |

2. MARTHA<sup>2</sup> WOODWORTH (WALTER<sup>1</sup>) of Scituate was bequeathed ten pounds of money and nearly ten acres of land by her father's will. Her five sisters also had a bequest of ten pounds each, but no land. For some reason MARTHA was favored beyond the other daughters. In June, 1679, she married LIEUTENANT ZACHARY<sup>2</sup> DAMON (JOHN<sup>1</sup>), of the same town (see DAMON family).

By the marriage of MARTHA<sup>2</sup> WOODWORTH, in 1679, the name of WOODWORTH was merged in that of DAMON; in 1727 the name of DAMON was merged in that of MERRITT; in 1786 the name of MERRITT was merged in that of SAWYER; in 1812 the name of SAWYER was merged in that of MUNSEY.

## AUTHORITIES

1. *Mayflower Descendant*, Vol. II.
2. *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 18.
3. "The Woodworth Genealogy."
4. "The Woodworth Family."
5. "The Woodward Family MS." (in Historic-Genealogical Library).
6. Deane's "Scituate" (which, however, has many errors).

## THE WYBORNE FAMILY

The ancestors of THOMAS<sup>1</sup> WYBORNE (WEYBURN, WYBORN, WIBORN, WIBORNE) have been traced back to <sup>4</sup>Thomas of Shoreham, England (1532), <sup>3</sup>Richard of Shoreham, <sup>2</sup>Richard of Wrotham, Kent, <sup>1</sup>Richard of Wrotham, the father of:

- I. THOMAS<sup>1</sup> WYBORNE, of Wrotham, England, and Plymouth, Boston, and Scituate, Massachusetts. THOMAS<sup>1</sup> was the seventh and youngest child of <sup>1</sup>Richard of Wrotham. He was baptized June fifth, 1580. On the twenty-seventh of November, 1605, he married (1) Emma Millow. Apparently he married (2) ELIZABETH — in Tenterden, where he seems to have settled as a "saddler" for a short time before leaving for America. In 1638 he came to this country. For a time he remained at Plymouth; but in 1643 he is in the list of those "able to bear arms" at Scituate, where he is also living four years later. In 1648, however, he bought a house on High Street, Boston. In the city he appears to have been rather prominent. He was Commissioner of the Highways and Constable, meanwhile pursuing his trade of saddler. He had

money to loan, invested in some real property, and at his death in 1656, left an estate valued at nearly four hundred pounds. His wife, ELIZABETH, married (2) Henry Felch, being Felch's second wife.

The children of THOMAS<sup>1</sup> and ELIZABETH WYBORNE were:

- |                           |                           |                          |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. Thomas <sup>2</sup>    | 2. ELIZABETH <sup>2</sup> | 3. James <sup>2</sup>    |
| 4. John <sup>2</sup>      | 5. Mary <sup>2</sup>      | 6. Jonathan <sup>2</sup> |
| 7. Nathaniel <sup>2</sup> |                           |                          |

2. ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> WYBORNE was born in 1637±. On the second of March, 1655, while living in Boston, she was married "by Captain Atherton of Cambridge" to JOHN<sup>2</sup> MERRITT (HENRY<sup>1</sup>), of Scituate (see MERRITT family).

By the marriage of ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> WYBORNE, in 1655, the name of WYBORNE was merged in that of MERRITT; in 1786 the name of MERRITT was merged in that of SAWYER; in 1812 the name of SAWYER was merged in that of MUNSEY.

#### AUTHORITIES

1. "Weyburn-Wyborn Genealogy."
2. "Ninth Report of Boston Record Commissioners."
3. *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vols. (late numbers; articles by Miss French).



# INDEX OF PERSONS

- ABORN  
 ABERNE  
 ABERON  
 ABON  
 ABORNE  
 ABOURN  
 ABOURNE  
 ABOWEN  
 ABRON  
 ABURN  
 ABURNE  
 EABORN  
 EABORNE  
 EABOURN  
 EABOURNE  
 EABURN  
 EABURNE  
 EBBORN  
 EBBORNE  
 EBERN  
 EBONNE  
 EBORN  
 EBORNE  
 EBORNE }  
 EBOUNE } Catherine (Smith), 50  
 EBOURN }  
 EBOURNE }  
 EBURN }  
 EBURNE }  
     Hannah, 50  
     Joseph, 50  
     Mary, 50, 51, 117, 144  
     Moses, 50  
     Rebecca, 50  
     Samuel, 49, 50, 117  
     Sarah, 50  
     Susannah (Trask), 50  
     Thomas, 49  
 ABORN family, 49, 51, 117, 143  
 ADAMS  
     Hannah, 7  
     Hugh, 13  
     John, 52, 55  
     John Quincy, 55  
     William, 7  
 ADAMSES, 163  
 ALDEN, Abigail (Hallet), 55  
     Bezaleel, 63  
     David, 55  
     Elizabeth, 55, 56, 140  
     Elizabeth Phillips (—) [Eve-  
         rell], 55  
     Elizabeth (—), 55  
     John, 28, 43, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55,  
         56, 77, 138, 140  
     Jonathan, 55  
     Joseph, 55  
     Lydia (Bartlett), 63  
     Mary, 55  
     Mary (Simmons), 55  
     Mary (Southworth), 55  
     Priscilla, 55  
     Priscilla (Mullins), 43, 51, 52,  
         53, 55, 56, 138, 140  
     Rebecca, 55  
     Ruth, 55  
     Sarah, 55  
     Zacheriah, 55  
 ALDEN family, 51  
 ALLERTON, Fear (Brewster), 77  
     Isaac, 77  
 ANDREWS, Abigail, 57, 176  
     Henry, 56, 57, 176  
     Mary, 56  
     Mary (Wadsworth), 56  
     Mary (—), 56  
     Sarah, 57  
 ANDREWS family, 56, 176  
 ANDROS, Edmund, 171, 172  
 ARNOLD, Benjamin, 62  
     Desire, 62  
     Edward, 63  
     Hannah (Bartlett), 62  
 ATHERTON, Humphrey, 134, 183  
 ATWOOD, Apphia (Bangs) [Knowles]  
     59  
     Mary Morse, 20, 22  
     Stephen, 59  
 AWASHONK, 102

- BACON, Martha (Howland) [Da-  
mon], 90  
Peter, 90
- BAILEY, Lucy (Sawyer), 160  
—, 160
- BAKER, Delia Mary (Munsey), 44  
Win., 44
- BANGS, Apphia, 59  
Bethia, 59  
Edward, 57, 58, 59, 110  
Hannah, 59  
Hannah (Scudder), 58  
Hannah (Smalley), 58  
John, 57, 58  
Jonathan, 58  
Joshua, 58  
Lydia, 58, 59, 110  
Lydia (Hicks), 57, 58  
Mary (Mayo), 58  
Mercy, 59  
Rebecca, 58  
Rebecca (—), 57, 58  
Ruth (—) [Young], 58  
Sarah, 58  
Sarah (—), 58
- BANGS family, 57, 110
- BARNABY, James, 61  
Lydia (Bartlett), 61
- BARNES, Sarah, 62
- BARON DE MOUNSEY, 6
- BARSTOW, Sarah, 86
- BARTLETT } Bathsheba, 63  
BARTLIT }
- Benjamin, 60, 61, 62, 63, 79,  
140, 165  
Cecilia (—), 60, 61  
Desire (Arnold), 62  
Ebenezer, 62  
Elizabeth, 60, 61, 177  
Elizabeth (Waterman), 62  
Hannah, 62, 63  
Hannah (Paybody), 62  
Hannah (—), 62  
Ichabod, 62  
Isaiah, 63  
John, 62  
Joseph, 60, 62, 63, 165  
Judah, 62  
Lydia, 61, 63  
Lydia (Nelson), 62, 63  
Mary, 19, 60  
Mary (Warren), 59, 60, 61, 179  
Mercy, 61  
Patience, 63, 165, 166  
Priscilla, 60, 79
- BARTLETT—*Continued*  
Rebecca, 60, 62  
Robert, 43, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63,  
79, 140, 165, 179  
Ruth (Paybody), 62  
Samuel, 60, 62, 63, 140, 165  
Sarah, 60, 62, 63  
Sarah (Barnes), 62  
Sarah (Bartlett), 62  
Sarah (Brewster), 60, 61, 79  
Sarah (Foster), 62  
Susanna (Jenney), 60, 61  
Susanna (Spooner), 62  
William, 62
- BARTLETT family, 59, 79, 140, 165,  
179
- BASS, John, 55  
Ruth (Alden), 55
- BASSETT, Abbott, 65  
Cecilia (Leight), 65  
Dorcas (Joyce), 67  
Elizabeth, 64, 66, 67  
Elizabeth (—), 64, 65  
Jane, 67  
Joseph, 67  
Margaret (Oldham), 65  
Martha (Hobart), 67  
Mary (Burt), 66  
Mary (Joyce), 67  
Mary (—), 64, 65  
Nathaniel, 67  
Richard, 66  
Ruth, 67, 164, 165  
Sarah, 67  
William, 64, 65, 66, 67, 164
- BASSETT family, 64
- BASSETTS, 163
- BATE(s), Abigail, 70  
Abigail (Joy), 70  
Andrew, 68  
Ann(e) (—), 67, 68  
Bathsheba, 70  
Benjamin, 67, 69  
Caleb, 70  
Clement, 67, 68, 69, 70, 86  
Eleanor, 70  
Elizabeth (Webster), 70  
Esther, 70, 71, 85  
Esther (Hilliard), 69, 70, 86  
Grace (Lincoln), 70  
Hannah, 70  
Hannah (Litchfield), 70  
Henry, 68  
Hopestill, 69  
James, 67, 68, 69



BATE(s)—*Continued*

- Jane (Weeks?), 69  
 John, 68, 69  
 John Lewis, 70  
 Joseph, 67, 69, 70, 86  
 Joshua, 70  
 Levi, 70  
 Lewis, 70  
 Louisa Derry (Field), 70  
 Lydia (Lapham), 69  
 Rachel, 67, 69  
 Rachel (Tower), 70  
 Ruth (Lyford), 69  
 Samuel, 69  
 Thomas, 68  
 Unnamed child, 69
- BATE(s) family, 67, 86
- BEAL, Ruth, 86
- BEAU-, 6
- BECK, Catherine (Munsey?), 18, 19  
 John, 18
- BIGELOW, John, 155, 156
- BLANCHARD, Benjamin, 41  
 Polly (Hopkins), 41
- BLETHEN, James, 94, 166  
 Miriam (Day), 94, 166, 167  
 Wealthy, 94
- BLUNDEN, Sarah (Mullins), 137
- BOLTON, Charles K., 125
- BRADFORD, Alice (Carpenter)  
 [Southworth], 81, 82, 83, 84,  
 160, 161  
 Rebecca (Bartlett), 62  
 William, 28, 30, 53, 54, 62,  
 75, 76, 83, 137, 138, 151,  
 152, 160, 161
- BRAY, Joan (—), 71  
 John, 71, 72, 141  
 Margaret (Lambert), 71  
 Margery, 71, 72, 141, 142  
 Miss —, 72
- BRAY family, 71, 141
- BREWSTER, Fear, 77  
 Hannah, 7  
 Jonathan, 77  
 Love, 43, 60, 61, 74, 77, 78,  
 79, 88  
 Lucretia (Oldham), 77  
 Mary (—), 43, 74, 77, 78  
 Nathaniel, 79  
 Patience, 77, 78, 151  
 Prudence, 73, 77  
 Sarah, 60, 61, 79  
 Sarah (Collier), 77, 78, 79, 88  
 Sarah (—), 79

BREWSTER—*Continued*

- William, 7, 28, 43, 60, 61, 73,  
 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 88,  
 151  
 Wrestling, 74, 77, 78, 79  
 Unnamed child, 77
- BREWSTER family, 53, 61, 73, 89, 137
- BROWN (surname), 123
- BROWN, Elizabeth, 81  
 Emma, 81  
 John, 80, 81, 131  
 Margaret, 81  
 Margaret (Hayward), 80, 81  
 Richard, 80
- BROWN family, 80
- BRYAN, Elizabeth (Powell) [Hol-  
 lingsworth], 171
- BRYANT, William Cullen, 55
- BURGESS, Elizabeth (Bassett), 67  
 Thomas, 67
- BURT, Mary, 66
- BUTLER, Margaret, 65
- BYINGTON, E. H., 63
- CAECILIA, 3
- CAMPBELL (surname), 123
- CANNEY, Thomas, 11
- CARPENTER, Agnes, 82  
 Alexander, 82, 83, 84  
 mrs. Alexander, 82, 83  
 Alice, 81, 82, 83, 84, 160, 161  
 James, 82  
 John, 82  
 Julia Ann, 82  
 Mary, 83  
 Priscilla, 83, 84  
 Richard, 82  
 William, 82
- CARPENTER family, 81, 82, 84, 160,  
 161
- CARTER, Robert, 138
- CARVER, John, 28, 137  
 Richard, 97
- CECIL, 3
- CHANDLER, Edmund, 110  
 Lydia, 110  
 Zeruiah (Sprague), 166
- CHARLES II, 170, 172
- CHASE, Sally (Sawyer), 154
- CHAUNCEY } Andrew, 21  
 CHAUNCY }  
 Charles, 21, 181
- CHEESBOROUGH, Priscilla (Alden),  
 55  
 Samuel, 55

- CHITTENDEN, Mehitable, 91  
 CHUBBUCK, Abigail (Bate), 70  
   John, 70  
 CHURCH, Benjamin, 162, 179  
   Elizabeth (Warren), 179  
   Richard, 179  
 CHURCHWELL, John, 110  
 CLARK, Amanda M., 42  
   Hannah, 93  
 CLEMENT, Joanna (—) [Leigh-  
   ton], 11  
   Job, 10, 11  
   John, 10, 11  
   Lydia (—), 11  
   Margaret, 10, 11  
   Margaret (Dummer), 10  
   Mary, 11  
   Robert, 10, 11  
 COBB  
   Abiah, 86  
   Abigail (Corthell), 86  
   Betty, 36, 37, 38, 87  
   Dorcas (Drake), 87  
   Dorothy, 86  
   Elisha, 87  
   Elizabeth (Treat), 87  
   Esther, 86  
   Esther (Bate(s)), 70, 85  
   Esther (—), 86  
   Freeman, 87  
   Honor (—), 85  
   James, 166  
   John, 86  
   Joseph, 87  
   Mercy, 87  
   Mercy { (Freeman), 86  
   Marcy {  
   Michael, 85  
   Rachel (Treat) [Mulford], 87  
   Richard, 36, 70, 85, 86, 87, 103  
   Ruth (Beal), 86  
   Ruth (Collins), 87  
   Sarah, 87  
   Sarah (Barstow) [Ladd], 86  
   Sarah (Derby) [Dyer], 86  
   Thomas, 36, 70, 85, 86, 87, 103  
   Thomasine, 87  
   — (Bannister), 85  
 COBB family, 70, 84, 103  
 COBB families (Barnstable, Boston  
   and Hingham, Taunton,  
   Virginia), 84  
 COLBATH, Horace N., 17  
   John, 17  
 COLDWELL (surname), 123  
 COLE, Grace, 176  
   Mary, 32, 33  
 COLLIER, Elizabeth, 88, 89, 161, 162  
   Jane, 88  
   Mary, 88, 151  
   Rebecca, 88  
   Sarah, 77, 78, 79, 88, 89  
   William, 77, 78, 88, 89  
 COLLIER family, 78, 88, 161  
 COLLINS, Joseph, 111  
   Lydia, 111  
   Ruth, 87  
 CONEGLIANO, Duke of, 5  
 CONNER, Mercy, 147  
   Timothy, 147  
 COOK } Damaris (Hopkins), 30  
 COOKE }  
   Deborah (Hopkins), 32  
   Frances (—) [Wheeler], 107  
   Jacob, 30  
   John, 179  
   Josiah, 32  
   Sarah (Warren), 179  
 COOPER, John, 84  
   Priscilla (Carpenter) [Wright],  
     83, 84  
 CORTHELL, Abigail, 86  
 COTTON, John, 54  
 CROCKER and HOWARD's "History  
   of New England," 28  
 CROSS, John, 36  
   Mary (Hopkins), 36  
 CUSHING, Bethiah (Sprague), 165  
   J., 147  
   —, 165  
 CUTT, —, 119  
 CUTTING, Mary Morse (Atwood),  
   20, 22  
 DAMON, Catherine (Merritt), 134  
   Daniel, 90, 91  
   Deborah, 90  
   Ebenezer, 90  
   Experience, 90  
   Hannah, 89, 90, 91  
   Ichabod, 90  
   John, 89, 90, 91, 134, 135, 181  
   Martha, 91  
   Martha (Howland), 90  
   Martha (Woodworth), 91, 181  
   Mehitable, 91, 135  
   Mehitable (Chittenden), 91  
   Mercy, 90, 91  
   Mrs. — (Gilson), 90  
   Silence, 90

- DAMON—*Continued*  
 Zachary } 90, 91, 135, 181  
 Zachery }  
 DAMON family, 89, 135, 181  
 DAVISON, William, 73  
 DAY, Anthony, 92, 93, 94  
 Elizabeth, 92  
 Emmanuel, 92  
 Ezekiel, 92  
 Hannah (Clark), 93  
 Hepzibah, 93  
 Jacob, 93  
 John, 92, 93  
 Joseph, 92, 93  
 Josiah, 93, 94  
 Mary, 93, 94  
 Mary (Denning), 93  
 Mary (Langton), 93  
 Mary (Thomas), 94  
 Matthew, 92  
 Miriam, 94, 166, 167  
 Nathaniel, 92  
 Ralph, 92  
 Robert, 92  
 Samuel, 92  
 Stephen, 92, 93  
 Susanna (Matchett), 92  
 Susanna (Ring), 92  
 Thomas, 92, 93, 94  
 Timothy, 92  
 Wealthy (Blethen), 94  
 Wentworth, 92  
 DAY family, 92  
 DE, 6  
 DE LA, 6  
 DE MONCEAUS, 6  
 DE MONCEAUX, 5, 6  
 DE { MOUNCEY }  
 DE { MOUNCY } } Walter, 6  
 DE { MONCI }  
 DE { MONCY }  
 DEERING, Capt., 72  
 Mrs. — (Bray), 72  
 —, husband of Miss —  
 Bray, father of Capt.  
 Deering, 72  
 DELANO }  
 DE LA NOYE } Mary (Alden), 55  
 Thomas, 55  
 DENNING, Emma (Brown), 81  
 George, 93  
 Mary, 93  
 Nicholas, 81, 93  
 DERBY, Sarah, 86  
 DERRY, Deliverance (—), 145, 146
- DERRY—*Continued*  
 James, 12, 13  
 John, 145, 146  
 Margaret, 11, 12, 13  
 DES, 6  
 DICK (surname), 123  
 DOANE, Hannah (Bangs), 59  
 John, 59  
 DOTY, Edward, 27, 29  
 DOYEN, Henry Sawyer, 158  
 Jeremiah, 160  
 Sarah Lee (Sawyer), 158  
 DRAKE, Dorcas, 87  
 DU, 6  
 DUKE of CONEGLIANO, 5  
 DUMMER, Margaret, 10, 11  
 Thomas, 10, 11  
 DUNBAR, David, 123  
 DYER, Ambrose, 34  
 Ebenezer, 106  
 Eliphalet, 136  
 Mercy (Freeman) [Hopkins-  
 Higgins], 106  
 Sarah (Derby), 86  
 Thankful (Hopkins), 34
- EABORN, etc., see ABORN  
 EARL OF AU, Robert, 5  
 EARLS OF ON, 5  
 EATON (genealogist), 125  
 EDWARD I, 6, 138, 180  
 EDWARD II, 6  
 ELIZABETH, QUEEN, 73, 77  
 EMERSON, Ezekiel, 127, 167  
 ENGLISH, Philip, 131  
 ESTABROOK, Abigail (Willard), 174  
 EUROPA, 52  
 EVANS, Barbara, 145  
 Stephen, 16  
 EVERELL, Abiel, 55  
 Elizabeth Phillips (—), 55
- FAIRBANKS, Jonathan, 156  
 Thankful (Sawyer), 156  
 FARMER (genealogist), 116  
 FARRAR, Anne (—), 95, 96  
 Henry, 96  
 Jacob, 95, 96, 113  
 John, 95, 96  
 Joseph, 96  
 Mary, 96, 113  
 FARRAR family, 95, 113  
 FELCH, Elizabeth (—) [Wy-  
 borne], 183  
 FELT (genealogist), 119

- FIELD, Louisa Derry, 70  
 FISHER, Elizabeth, 27, 30  
 FLAGG } Abigail, 98  
 FLEGG }  
   Allen, 98  
   Bartholomew, 97  
   Benjamin, 98  
   Benoni, 98  
   Ebenezer, 98, 99  
   Eleazar }  
   or } 98  
   Eleazer }  
   Elizabeth, 98  
   Gershom, 97, 98, 99, 108, 122  
   Hannah, 98, 99, 108, 109  
   Hannah (Leppin(g)well), 98,  
   122  
   Henry Collins, 99  
   John, 97, 98, 99  
   Mary, 98  
   Mary (—), 97  
   Michael, 98  
   Rachel Moore, 99  
   Rawl, 97  
   Rebecca, 98  
   Thomas, 97, 98, 108, 122  
   William, 97  
 FLAGG family, 97, 108, 122  
 FORBES, Henry D., 54  
 FORBUSH (surname), 123  
 POSTER, Mary (Bartlett), 60  
   Richard, 60  
   Sarah, 62  
 FOXE, 4  
 FREEMAN, Alice, 101, 105  
   Apphia, 104, 105, 106  
   Apphia (—), 104  
   Bennet, 103  
   Constant, 35, 105, 103, 174, 175  
   Ebenezer, 103  
   Edmund, 43, 84, 86, 99, 100,  
   101, 103, 105, 130, 152  
   Edward, 105  
   Elizabeth, 101, 103, 105, 106  
   Elizabeth (Gurney), 99, 100  
   Elizabeth (—), 99, 101, 102  
   Eunice, 106  
   Experience, 103  
   Hannah, 103, 106  
   Henry, 104  
   Isaac, 103  
   Jane, 106  
   Jane (Treat), 105, 106  
   John, 43, 86, 101, 102, 103, 152  
   Jonathan, 106  
 FREEMAN—*Continued*  
   Joshua, 106  
   Mary, 101, 103, 105  
   Mehitable, 36  
   Mercy, 34, 35, 36, 86, 103, 105,  
   106, 163  
   Mercy (Prence), 101, 102, 103,  
   152  
   Mercy (Southworth), 104, 105,  
   162  
   Nathaniel, 103  
   Patience, 103  
   Prince, 103  
   Rachel, 103  
   Robert, 106  
   Ruth, 103  
   Ruth (Merrick), 103  
   Samuel, 35, 84, 104, 105, 106,  
   162  
   Sarah, 103  
   Sarah (Mayo), 130  
   Thankful, 103  
   Thomas, 103  
   William, 38  
   — (Prince), 100  
 FREEMAN I family, 86, 99, 152  
 FREEMAN II family, 104, 162  
 FULLER, Agnes (Carpenter), 82, 83  
   Bridget (Lee), 83  
   Elsie Glascock, 82  
   Samuel, 82, 83  
 GANO, Frank, 131  
 GATES, General, 16  
 GAYLORD, Alice, 170, 171  
   Hugh, 170  
 GEORGE, "Good old Parson," 17  
 GERNEAUX, François, 131  
 GILBERT, Jane, 67  
   Thomas, 67  
 GILSON, William, 89, 90  
   mrs. William, 90  
 GLASCOCK, Elsie, 82  
 GOODWIN (historian), 53, 162  
 GRANT, Ulysses S., 15  
 GREEN, Abigail, 109  
   Amos, 109  
   Daniel, 108  
   Dorcas, 107, 108  
   Ebenezer, 109  
   Eleazer, 109  
   Elizabeth, 107  
   Elizabeth (—), 107  
   Esther, 108, 109  
   Esther (Hasey), 108

GREEN—*Continued*

Frances (—) [Wheeler-Cook]  
107  
Hannah, 107  
Hannah (Flagg), 98, 99, 108,  
109  
Henry, 98, 99, 107, 108, 109  
Jacob, 108  
John, 107  
Joseph, 108  
Lydia, 108  
Martha, 107  
Mary, 107  
Nathan, 109  
Phinehas, 109  
Samuel, 107  
Seth, 109  
Thomas, 99, 107, 108, 109  
Timothy, 109  
William, 107  
GREEN family, 99, 107  
GROSS, Dorothy (Cobb), 86  
Isaac, 86  
GROZIER, John, 36  
Mercy (Hopkins), 36  
GWYNNE, Abram E., 99  
Alice, 99  
Rachel Moore (Flagg), 99  
HACKWELL (sailor), 112  
HALL, Bethia (Bangs), 59  
Gershom, 59  
Jedediah, 18  
Polly (Munsey?), 18, 19  
HALETT, Abigail, 55  
HARLOW, Rebecca (Bartlett), 60  
William, 60  
HARRISON, Benjamin, 66  
Elizabeth (Bassett), 66  
William Henry, 66  
HASEY } Esther, 108  
HASSE }  
William, 108  
HATHERLY, Timothy, 64  
HAWKINS, Zachary, 8  
HAWTHORNE, Nathaniel, 81  
HAYWARD, Francis, 80  
Margaret, 80, 81  
HENRICK, Daniel, 169  
Mary (—) [Stockbridge], 169  
HERFORD, William, 11  
HIBBINS, William, 145  
HICKS, Lydia, 57, 58  
Margaret, 57  
Robert, 57

HIGGINS, Benjamin, 58, 59, 106,  
110, 111  
Eliakim, 110  
Elkanah, 3  
Freeman, 36  
Hannah, 111  
Ichabod, 110  
Isaac, 110, 111  
Jadiah, 110  
John, 110  
Jonathan, 110  
Joshua, 110  
Lydia, 110, 111  
Lydia (Bangs), 58, 59, 110  
Lydia (Chandler), 110  
Lydia (Collins), 111  
Mary, 110, 111  
Mary (Yates), 110  
Mercy (Freeman) [Hopkins],  
106  
Mercy (Hopkins), 37  
Rebecca, 110, 111  
Reuben, 37  
Richard, 59, 110, 111  
Samuel, 110  
Sarah, 111  
Thankful (Hopkins) [Paine], 36  
Thomas, 110  
Zera } 110  
Zeruah }  
HIGGINS family  
HILLIARD, Esther, 69, 70, 86  
William, 69, 86  
HILTON, Col., 12  
HODGES, Mary (Andrews), 56  
William, 56  
HOLLINGSWORTH, Elizabeth (Pow-  
ell), 171  
HOLLISTER (biographer), 172  
HOPKINS, Abiel, 36  
Abigail, 31, 32  
Abigail (Raymond), 41  
Amanda M. (Clark), 42  
Betsey, 37, 38, 42  
Betty (Cobb), 36, 37, 38, 87  
Caleb, 21, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34,  
35, 36, 39, 41, 43, 87, 106,  
133, 163, 167  
Catherine } (Whelden), 31,  
Catorne } 32, 33  
Constance, 27, 30, 31  
Constant, 35, 36  
Damaris, 27, 30  
Deborah, 30, 31, 32  
Deborah (—), 34

HOPKINS—*Continued*

- Elisha, 21, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41,  
42, 43, 133  
Elizabeth, 31, 32, 42  
Elizabeth Abigail (Roberts), 42  
Elizabeth (Fisher?), 27, 30  
Elmira F. (Stall), 42  
Giles, 21, 27, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33,  
35, 36, 39, 41, 43, 87, 106,  
133, 167  
James, 36, 37  
James Rogers, 42  
Jane (Vernon), 36  
John, 32, 35, 36, 41, 42  
Jonathan, 36  
Joshua, 31, 32, 33  
Lizzie R. (Myrick), 42  
Margaret (Raymond), 41  
Mary, 31, 32, 36  
Mary (Cole), 32, 33  
Mary (Merrick), 32  
Mary (Paine), 36  
Mary (Raymond), 41  
Mary (Williams), 32, 33, 35,  
36  
Mary A. (Wyman), 42  
Mary Ann (Peacock), 42  
Mary Jane (Merritt), 20, 21,  
22, 27, 42, 43, 44  
Mehitable (Freeman), 36  
Mercy, 36, 37  
Mercy (Freeman), 34, 35, 36,  
106, 163  
Mercy (Mayo), 33, 34  
Miriam (Sprague), 41, 42, 167  
Nathaniel, 33, 34  
Oceanus, 27, 30  
Phoebe (Paine) 36  
Polly, 41  
Rebecca, 41  
Rebecca (Mereen), 37, 39  
Ruth, 30, 31, 32  
Samuel, 41  
Samuel Rogers, 42  
Simeon, 21, 36, 37, 38, 39, 41,  
42, 43, 87, 133, 167  
Stephen, 21, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31,  
32, 35, 36, 39, 41, 43, 77,  
87, 106, 133, 167  
mrs. Stephen, 27, 30, 31  
Thankful, 34, 36  
Thomas, 34  
William, 31, 32  
William Loring, 42  
William Sprague, 42

HOPKINS LINE, 21, 25, 26, 27, 87,  
133, 167

HOPKINSES, 29

HOUGHTON, Anna, 114

Beatrix, 113, 114

Beatrix (—), 112, 113

Benjamin, 113, 114

Hannah, 156

Hannah (Wilder), 113

Henry, 114

Hepzibah, 114

Jacob, 114

John, 96, 112, 113, 114, 156

Jonas, 113

Jonathan, 114, 158

Joseph, 114

Mary, 113, 114, 156

Mary (Farrar), 96, 113, 114

Mercy, 114

Rebecca, 114

Robert, 113

Sarah, 113

William, 114

HOUGHTON family, 96, 112

How, Artemas, 158

HOWARD, Jonas, 124

HOWARD and CROCKER (historians),  
28

HOWES, Mary (—), 151

Sarah (Bangs), 58

Thomas, 58, 151

HOWLAND, John, 53

Martha, 90

HUNTINGTON, E. B., 122

HUSTON (surname), 123

HUTCHINSON (historian), 75

HYDE, Emma Jane (Munsey), 44

John M., 44

HYLAND

HELLAND } Annah, 115

HILAND

Deborah, 115

Deborah (—), 115

Elizabeth, 115, 116, 135

Elizabeth (Stockbridge), 116,

169

John, 116

Mary, 115, 116

Ruth, 115, 116

Samuel, 115

Sarah, 115

Thomas, 115, 116, 135, 169

HYLAND family, 115, 135, 169

- IVEY, John, 61  
 Mercy (Bartlett), 61
- JACKLIN, Rosamond, 11, 12
- JACKSON, Bartholomew, 119  
 Dorothy, 16, 120, 144, 146  
 Elizabeth, 120, 144  
 George, 16, 50, 116, 117, 118,  
 119, 120, 143, 144, 146  
 Jane, 144  
 Joanna, 144  
 Joanna (Pepperrell), 16, 120,  
 143, 144  
 John, 119  
 Margery, 120, 144  
 Mary, 120, 144  
 Mary (Aborn) [Starr-Nick],  
 117, 118, 119  
 Miriam, 144  
 Sarah, 120, 144
- JACKSON family, 116, 143, 146
- JAMES I, 76
- JENNESS, —, 80
- JENNEY, John, 61  
 Sarah (Carey), 61  
 Susanna, 60, 61
- JOUATT, Elizabeth, 178
- JOY, Abigail, 70
- JOYCE, Dorcas, 67  
 Mary, 67
- KEMPTON Julia Ann (Carpenter)  
 [Morton], 82
- KING JAMES, 76
- KING, Thomas, 149
- KIRKPATRICK, Margaret, 126
- KNOWLES, Apphia (Bangs), 59  
 John, 59
- LADD, Sarah (Barstow), 86
- LAMONT, Benjamin, 132
- L'ANGLAIS, Philippe, 131
- LANGTON, Mary, 93
- LAPHAM, Lydia, 69
- LATHROP, John, 128
- LE BRUN, Jean, 131
- LEATHERS, Mahala, 160
- LEAVITT, Jos., Jr., 17
- LEE, Esther (Green), 109  
 Isaac, 109, 135  
 Jeremiah, 146  
 Samuel, 109, 135  
 Sarah 135, 136
- LEFFINGWELL  
 LEPPIN(G)WELL  
 LEAPINGWELL  
 LEAPPHINGWELL  
 LEFFYNGWELL  
 LEPHINGWELL  
 LEVINGWELL  
 LIPPINGWELL  
 Hannah, 98, 122  
 Hesther, 122  
 Isabel (—), 122  
 Lawrence, 121  
 Michael, 98, 121, 122  
 Rachel, 122  
 Ruth, 122  
 Sarah, 122  
 Tabitha, 122  
 Thomas, 121, 122
- LEFFINGWELL family, 98, 121
- LEFFINGWELLS of America, 122
- LEICESTER, John, 168
- LEIGHT, Cecilia, 65
- LEIGHTON, Mrs. Joanna (—), 11
- LEISTER, Edward, 27, 29
- LEVERIDGE, William, 129
- LEWIS, Hannah, 154, 155, 156  
 William, 155
- LINCOLN, Grace, 70
- LITCHFIELD, Hannah, 70
- LITTLE, Anna (Warren), 179  
 Thomas, 110, 179
- LONGFELLOW, Henry Wadsworth,  
 51, 60, 61, 79, 138, 177  
 Stephen, 177  
 Zilpha } (Wadsworth), 60, 61,  
 Zilpah } 79, 177
- LORD DE MOUNCEY, 6
- LUMPKIN, Tamsin, 129  
 William, 129
- LYFORD, Ruth, 69
- MCCLINTOCK, (surname) 123
- MCCOBB, (surname) 123  
 Samuel, 132
- McFARLAND, (surname) 123
- McGREGOR, (surname) 123
- McINTYRE  
 MACANTIER  
 McINTIRE  
 mCINTIRE  
 MACKENTIER  
 MACKINTIER  
 MACKINTIRE } (surname), 123  
 Elizabeth, 127  
 Esther, 125, 126

McINTYRE—*Continued*

- F. P., 125  
 Hannah, 127  
 Henry, 127  
 John, 125, 126  
 Joseph, 126, 127, 167  
 Margaret (Kirkpatrick), 126  
 Martha, 125, 126  
 Mary, 125, 126  
 Mehitable, 127  
 Nancy, 127  
 Neil {  
 Neal { 125  
 Rachel, 127, 167  
 Robert, 125, 126  
 Sarah (Wallis), 126  
 William 124, 125, 126, 127, 167

## McINTYRE family, 123

## McKEEN, (surname) 123

McLEAN, (surname) 123  
 Alexander, 124

## MANLEY, 3

## MANLIA, 3

## MARBLE, Mary, 154

MARIGNY (=Mereen?), Pierre Ber-  
 thon de, 131

## MARSH, (surname) 3

## MARSH, Elizabeth (Jouatt), 178

MARSHAL OF FRANCE, BON-ADRIEN  
 MONCEY, 5

## MARTIA, 3

## MASSASOIT, 29

## MATCHETT, Susanna, 92

## MATHER, Cotton, 152

Increase, 128

## MAYO, Elizabeth, 128, 130, 174

Hannah, 128, 130

John, 43, 58, 103, 128, 129,

130, 173, 174

Joseph, 130

Mary, 58, 130

Mercy, 33, 34

Nathaniel, 128, 130

Samuel, 58, 103, 128, 129, 130,

174

Sarah, 103, 130

Thomasine } (—), 128, 129

Tamsin }

## MAYO family, 103, 128

## MECAENAS, 152

## MEREEN

MAREEN } Daniel

## MERIGN

Hannah, 133

John, 39, 43, 131, 132, 133

MEREEN—*Continued*

John Flavel, 132

Rebecca, 37, 39, 133

Rebecca (Pepper), 131, 133

Ruth, 133

Samuel, 133

Sarah, 133

## MEREEN family, 84, 131

origin of name, 131

## MERGERS, see Index of Subjects

## MERRICK, Abigail (Hopkins), 32

Mary, 32

Mercy (Bangs), 59

Ruth, 103

Stephen, 59

William, 32

## MERRITT, Abigail, 135, 136

Catherine, 90, 134, 135

David, 135

Deborah? (—), 134

Dytha, 136

Ebenezer, 135

Elizabeth (Hyland), 116, 134

Elizabeth (Wyborne), 134, 135,

183

Esther, 136

Eunice, 136

Ezekiel, 135

Hannah, 135, 136

Henry, 90, 91, 116, 134, 135,

136, 158, 183

Ichabod, 135

John, 91, 116, 134, 135, 136,

158, 183

Jonathan, 91, 134, 135, 136, 158

Lucy, 136, 158, 159

Lydia, 136

Mary, 135

Mehitable (Damon), 91, 135

Molly, 136

Noah, 135, 136, 158, 159

Sarah, 136

Sarah (Lee), 135, 136, 159

Simeon, 135, 136

Thomas, 135

Uriah, 136

Wilks, 136

## MERRITT family, 90, 91, 116, 134

## MILLER, Andrew, 8

## MILLOW, 182

## MONCEALS, 5

## MONCEAU, 4, 6

## MONCEAULX, 6

Sire de, 4

## MONCEAUX, 4, 5, 6



MONCEAUX À CHIENS, 4  
 MONCEAUX L' ABBAYE, 4  
 MONCEUS, 5  
 MONCEY, Marshal Bon-Adrien, 5  
 MONCI }  
 MONCY } Walter de, 6  
 MOUNCY }  
 MONT—  
 MONTGOMERY, 123  
 MONTIA, 3, 4  
 MOORE, —, 28  
 MOREY, Jonathan, 60  
     Mary (Bartlett) [Foster], 60  
 MOSES of the English Exodus, 75  
 MORTON, George, 82, 83  
     Julia Ann (Carpenter), 82, 83  
     (Secretary), 178  
 MOUNCEAUX, 6  
 MOUNCEY, 5, 6  
 MOUNCHENSEY, 5  
 MOUNCY, 5, 6  
 MOUNSEY, 3, 4, 5, 6  
 MOUNTCHENSEY, 5  
 MOUNTSEY, 6  
 MULFORD, Rachel (Treat), 87  
 MULLINS }  
     Alice, (—) 43,  
 MULLENS } 137, 138  
 MOLINES }  
     Joseph, 137, 138  
     Priscilla, 43, 51, 52, 53, 55, 56,  
         137, 138, 140  
     Sarah, 137, 138  
     William, 43, 51, 56, 77, 137, 138  
 MULLINS family, 137  
 MUNSEY }  
 MONCEALS }  
 MONCEAU }  
 MONCEAULX }  
 MONCEAUX }  
 MONCEUS }  
 MONCEY }  
 MONCHY }  
 MONCI } Abigail, 15, 19  
 MONCY }  
 MOUNCEAUX }  
 MOUNCEY }  
 MOUNCHENSEY }  
 MOUNCY }  
 MOUNSEY }  
 MOUNTCHENSEY }  
 MOUNTSEY }  
     Abigail (Pitman), 13, 14, 15,  
         147  
     Andrew, 9, 18, 19, 20, 43, 21,  
         144, 160

MUNSEY—*Continued*  
 Andrew Chauncey, 20, 21, 22,  
     23, 42, 43, 44  
 Betsey Amanda Jane, 20  
 Betsey (Sawyer), 19, 20, 21, 160  
 Catherine?, 18, 19  
 David, 12, 13, 14, 15, 19, 21,  
     43, 147  
 Delia Mary, 22, 44  
 Ebenezer, 18, 19  
 Ella Augusta, 21, 44  
 Emma Jane, 21, 44  
 Francis, 7, 8, 9  
 Frank Andrew, 22, 44 (see also  
     the Introduction)  
 George Washington, 20  
 Hannah (Adams), 7  
 Hannah (Brewster), 7  
 Henry, 15, 19  
 Jane, 18, 19  
 John, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 15, 19, 21,  
     43  
 Jonathan, 12, 13, 15, 19  
 Lizzie, see Betsey  
 Lucy Merritt, 20  
 Margaret, 11, 12  
 Margaret (Clement?), 10, 11, 12  
 Margaret (Derry), 11, 12, 13  
 Mary, 21, 44  
 Mary Bartlett, 19  
 Mary (Bartlett), 19  
 Mary Jane Merritt (Hopkins),  
     20, 21, 22, 42, 43, 44  
 Mary Morse (Atwood) [Cut-  
     ting], 20, 22  
 Mary (Pitman), 15, 16, 19, 147  
 Mary (Vinal), 19  
 Molly (Simpson), 15  
 Polly?, 18, 19  
 Rachel, 13  
 Rhoda, 20  
 Rosamond (Jacklin), 11, 12  
 Samuel, 7  
 Sarah, 18, 19  
 Solomon, 15, 19  
 Thomas, 7  
 Timothy, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19,  
     20, 21, 43, 144, 147, 148  
 William, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13,  
     15, 19, 21, 43  
 William Cushing, 22, 44  
 Woodbury, 19  
 MUNSEY LINE, 1, 144, 147  
 MUNSEY (surname), 3, 4  
     burying-ground, 19

MUNSEY—*Continued*

- Corner, see *Munsey's Corner in Index of Places*  
 family, characteristics of, 17, 18  
 farm in Barnstead, N. H., 17  
 lot, 17  
 name disappears from Durham, N. H., 17  
 schoolhouse, 17  
 uncommon name, 3, 9
- MUNSEYS (see also *Index of Subjects*)  
 an ancestress of, 72  
 buy a farm in Mercer, Me., 21  
 cross the Atlantic, 7  
 descended from Alice (Carpenter) Southworth, 81  
 gravitate toward London, 7  
 in America, 7  
 mingle in two lines with the Pitmans, 14  
 neighbors to the Perkinses, 15  
 not descended from Gov. Bradford
- MYRICK, Lizzie R., 42
- NELSON, John, 63  
 Lydia, 62, 63  
 William, 63
- NEWTON, Seth, 158
- NICHOLSON, Francis, 118
- NICK, Mary (Aborn) [Starr], 50, 117  
 William, 50, 117
- NORTON, Frederick C., 172
- NOURSE (genealogist), 149
- NURSE, David, 158
- NUTTER, Henry, 19  
 Sarah (Munsey), 19
- OLDHAM, Lucretia, 77
- ON, Earls of, 5  
 "OULD JOHN" —, 8
- PAINE, Elisha, 36  
 Eunice (Treat), 174  
 Jonathan, 36  
 Mary, 36  
 Moses, 34  
 Phoebe, 36  
 Robert Treat, 174  
 Thankful (Hopkins), 36  
 Thomas, 174
- PARKE, Richard, 78, 79  
 Sarah (Collier) [Brewster], 78, 79

- PAYBODY }  
 PAYBODIE } Annis, 139  
 PEABODY }
- Elizabeth, 140  
 Elizabeth (Alden), 55, 56, 140  
 Francis, 139  
 Hannah, 62, 140  
 Isabel (—), 139  
 John, 139, 140  
 Lydia, 140  
 Martha, 140  
 Mary, 140  
 Mercy, 140  
 Priscilla, 140  
 Rebecca, 140  
 Ruth, 140  
 Sarah, 140  
 Thomas, 139  
 William, 6, 43, 55, 56, 62, 139, 140
- PAYBODY family, 55, 62, 139
- PEABODY, see *PAYBODY*
- PEACOCK, Mary Ann, 42
- PEPPER, Apphia (Freeman), 105  
 Isaac, 105, 111, 131  
 Joseph, 111, 131  
 Rebecca, 131  
 Robert, 105, 111, 131
- PEPPER family, 84
- PEPPERRELL }  
 PEPPERELL } Andrew, 142
- Dorothy, 142  
 Jane, 142  
 Joanna, 16, 72, 120, 142, 143, 144  
 Margery, 142  
 Margery (Bray), 72, 141, 142, 143  
 Mary, 142  
 Miriam, 142  
 Col. William, 9, 72, 141, 142, 143  
 Sir William, 9, 16, 72, 120, 141, 142, 143, 146
- PEPPERRELL family, 21, 72, 120, 141, 144
- PEPPERRELL-CHAUNCEY, 21
- PERKINSES, 15
- PHIPS, Lt.-Gov., 126
- PIERCE, John, 80
- PIERCE family, 80
- PITMAN, Abigail, 13, 14, 15, 145, 146, 147  
 Andrew Pepperrell, 16, 19, 21, 146, 147

PITMAN—*Continued*

Anne, 145  
 Anne (—), 145  
 Barbara (Evans), 145  
 Deliverance (—) [Derry],  
     145, 146  
 Derry 16, 120, 144, 146, 148  
 Dorothy (Jackson), 16, 20,  
     144, 146  
 Elizabeth, 145  
 Ezekiel, 145  
 Francis, 145  
 Hannah, 145  
 John, 145  
 Joseph, 13, 14, 15, 145, 147  
 Judith, 145  
 Mary, 14, 15, 16, 144, 146, 147,  
     148  
 Mercy (Conner), 147  
 Nathaniel, 14, 16, 120, 144,  
     145, 146, 148  
 Sarah, 145  
 Tabitha, 146  
 William, 13, 15, 16, 120, 144,  
     145, 146, 147  
 Zachariah, 13, 14, 15, 145, 147  
 PITMAN family, 51, 72, 120, 144, 145  
 PITMAN-MUNSEY, 14, 21, 51, 72,  
     144, 145, 148  
 PITMANS, 14  
 PITTS, Mary (Andrews) [Hodges],  
     56  
     Peter, 56  
 PLATT(s), Mary, 148  
 POTTER, Sarah, 154  
 POWELL, Elizabeth, 171  
 POWERS, Hepzibah (Sawyer), 156  
     Increase, 156  
 PRENCE, see PRINCE  
 PRESCOTT, Hannah, 150  
     John, 96, 148, 149, 150, 154  
     Jonas, 150  
     Jonathan, 150  
     Lydia, 150  
     Martha, 150  
     Mary, 150, 153  
     Mary (Platt(s)), 148, 150  
     Sarah, 150  
     William, 149  
     William H., 149, 150  
 PRESCOTT family, 148  
 PRINCE { Apphia (—) [Free-  
 PRENCE { man], 104, 151  
     Elizabeth, 152  
     Hannah, 152

PRINCE—*Continued*

Jane, 152  
 Judith, 152  
 Mary, 152  
 Mary (Collier), 157  
 Mary (—) [Howes], 151  
 Mercy, 101, 102, 152  
 Patience (Brewster), 77, 78, 151  
 Rebecca, 152  
 Sarah, 152  
     Thomas, 43, 53, 54, 57, 75, 77,  
         100, 104, 150, 151, 152  
 PRINCE family, 77, 100, 150  
 PURINTON, Col. Nathaniel, 40, 41  
  
 QUEEN ELIZABETH (Bess), 73, 77,  
     121  
  
 RAYMOND, Abigail, 41  
     Margaret, 41  
     Mary, 41  
 RICH, Shebna  
 RIDER, Samuel, 60  
     Sarah (Bartlett), 60  
 RING, Andrew, 30  
     Deborah (Hopkins), 30  
     Susanna, 92  
 ROBERT, Earl of Au, 5  
 ROBERTS, Elizabeth Abigail, 42  
 ROBINSON, John, 73, 161  
 ROSCIA, 3  
 ROSSE (surname), 3  
 ROWELL, Mary Bartlett (Munsey),  
     19  
 RUSSELL, George, 169  
  
 SALLIER, William, 8  
 SAMOSET (Somerset), 80  
 SAMPSON, Henry, 79  
     John, 79  
     Priscilla (Bartlett), 79  
     Stephen, 79  
     Susanna(h), 60, 79, 177  
 SARGENT, Henry, 27  
     John Singer, 27  
 SAVAGE (genealogist), 49, 71, 88, 117,  
     147  
 SAWYER, Aholiab, 20, 136, 156, 157,  
     158, 159  
     Benjamin, 156  
     Betsey, 19, 20, 21, 160  
     Betty (Sawyer), 157  
     Bezaleel, 156  
     Caleb, 154  
     Captain —, 158

SAWYER—*Continued*

- Deborah, 154  
Edward, 153  
Elias, 155, 156  
Elizabeth, 154, 157  
Elizabeth (Sawyer), 157  
Ephraim, 154, 157  
George, 20, 136, 157, 158, 159, 160  
Hannah, 156  
Hannah (Houghton), 156  
Hannah (Lewis), 154, 155, 156  
Henry, 159  
Hepzibah, 156  
Israel, 156, 157  
James, 154, 157  
John, 153, 154  
Joseph, 156  
Joshua, 154  
Josiah, 156, 157, 160  
Lucy, 160  
Lucy (Merritt), 136, 158, 159  
Mahala (Leathers), 160  
Marie, 154  
Martha, 154, 156  
Mary, 155, 156, 157  
Mary (Houghton), 156  
Mary (Marble), 154  
Mary (Prescott), 150, 153  
Mary (White), 154, 155  
Nathaniel, 154  
Otis, 160  
Sally, 154  
Sarah Lee, 158, 160  
Sarah (Boston), 160  
Sarah (Potter), 154  
Sarah (—), 154, 155  
Sibillah, 157  
Submit, 157  
Susannah, 157  
Thankful, 156  
Thomas, 20, 96, 114, 136, 150, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158  
Uriah, 156  
William, 20, 114, 136, 153, 156, 157, 158  
SAWYER family, 114, 136, 150, 153,  
"SAWYER'S" (a garrison), 154  
SAWYERS, home of, 22  
    suggest saw-yers, 155  
SCUDDER, Hannah, 58  
SEARS, Anne (—) [Farrar], 96  
    John, 96  
SELLEW, Asa, 87  
    Mercy (Cobb), 87
- SEWALL, Samuel, 70, 85, 130  
SIMMONS, Mary, 55  
SIMPSON, Molly, 15  
SKINNER, Thomas, 85  
SMALLEY, Hannah, 58  
SMITH, Catherine, 50  
    James, 150  
    Mary (Hopkins), 32  
    Samuel, 32  
    Thomas, 8  
SNOW, Abigail (Warren), 179  
    Anthony, 179  
    Captain —, 42  
    Constance (Hopkins), 30, 31  
    Hannah (Sawyer), 156  
    Isaac, 40  
    John, 156  
    Lydia (Bangs) [Higgins], 58, 59  
    Nicholas, 30, 31, 58, 59  
SOAN, Elizabeth (—), 168, 169  
SOMERSET, see Samoset  
SOUTHWORTH, Alice, 162  
    Alice (Carpenter), 81, 83, 84, 160, 161  
    Constant, 43, 81, 83, 89, 104, 161, 162  
    Edward, 83, 160, 161, 162  
    Elizabeth, 162  
    Elizabeth (Collier), 89, 161, 162  
    Gilbert de, 161  
    Mary, 55, 162  
    Mercy, 104, 162  
    Nathaniel, 162  
    Priscilla, 162  
    Thomas, 83, 161, 162  
    William, 162  
SOUTHWORTH family, 83, 89, 104, 160, 162  
SPARROW, Jonathan, 58  
    Rebecca (Bangs), 58  
SPEAR, Robert, 124  
SPOONER, Susanna, 62  
SPRAGUE, Alden, 167  
    Alfred, 167  
    Anna, 163  
    Anthony, 61  
    Bethiah (Sprague) [Cushing], 165  
    Caroline, 167  
    Charlotte, 167  
    Desire, 165  
    Dorcas, 164, 165  
    Elizabeth, 165  
    Elizabeth (Bartlett), 61

SPRAGUE—*Continued*

- Francis, 41, 67, 94, 127, 163,  
164, 165, 166, 167, 177  
Grace, 167  
Grace (Wadsworth), 165, 177  
Jethro, 41, 63, 94, 127, 165, 166,  
167  
John, 41, 67, 94, 127, 164, 165,  
166, 167, 177  
Lovina, 167  
Mary, 167  
Mercy, 163, 164  
Miriam, 41, 42, 167  
Miriam (Day) [Blethen], 94,  
166, 167  
Nathaniel, 167  
Nelson, 167  
Patience, 167  
Patience (Bartlett), 63, 165,  
166  
Polly, 167  
Rachel, 167  
Rachel (McIntyre), 167  
Ruth, 165  
Ruth (Bassett), 67, 164, 165  
Sally, 167  
Samuel, 165  
Sylvanus (Silvina?), 166  
Sylvina, 167  
Terah, 165  
Thankful, 167  
Thomas Hardy, 167  
William, 41, 43, 94, 127, 165,  
166, 167, 177  
Zeruiah, 165, 166  
SPRAGUE family, 63, 67, 94, 163, 177  
SPRAGUES, 163  
SQUANTUM (an Indian), 29  
STALL, Elmira F., 42  
STANDISH, Alexander, 55  
    Josiah, 61  
    Miles, 28, 30, 51, 53, 55, 78,  
    138, 139, 178  
    Sarah (Alden), 55  
STARR, Hannah, 117  
    Mary, 117  
    Mary (Aborn), 50, 51, 117  
    Rebecca, 117  
    Sarah, 117  
    —, 50, 117  
STEARNS (genealogist), 135  
    Col. —, 158  
STEDMAN, Isaac, 169  
STEELE (biographer), 75  
STOCKBRIDGE, Abigail, 169

STOCKBRIDGE—*Continued*

- Anne (—), 168, 169  
Charles, 168, 169  
Elizabeth, 116, 169  
Elizabeth (—) [Soan], 168,  
169  
Hannah, 169  
Hester, 169  
John, 116, 168, 169  
Mary (—), 168, 169  
Sarah, 169  
STOCKBRIDGE family, 168  
SUNDERLAND, John, 129  
    Thomasine } (—) [Mayo],  
    Tamsin } 129  
TAPP, Edmund, 171  
    Edward, 171  
    Jane, 171, 173  
TARR, Rebecca (Hopkins), 41  
    William, 41  
TASKET, William, 147  
TAYLOR (surname), 4  
THOMAS, Mary, 94  
    Ruth (Bassett) [Sprague], 67,  
    164, 165  
    —, 67, 164, 165  
THOMPSON, "old John," 8  
    Samuel, 38  
TIBBETTS, C. W., 10  
TILDEN, Elizabeth, 64  
TOTMAN, Betsey (Hopkins), 37  
    Henry, 37  
TOWER, Dorothy (Cobb) [Gross], 86  
    Elisha, 86  
    Esther (Cobb), 86  
    Esther (Cobb) [Tower], 86  
    John, 86  
    Rachel, 70  
TRASK, Susannah, 50  
TREAT, Abigail, 173, 174  
    Abigail (Willard) [Estabrook],  
    174  
    Alice, 171  
    Alice (Gaylord), 170, 171  
    Elizabeth, 87, 171, 174  
    Elizabeth (Mayo), 130, 174  
    Elizabeth (Powell) [Hollings-  
    worth-Bryan], 171  
    Eunice, 174  
    Hannah, 173  
    Honor, 171  
    Jane, 105, 106, 174, 175  
    Jane (Tapp), 171, 173  
    James, 171

TREAT—*Continued*

- Joanna, 171  
 John, 170, 173, 174  
 Joseph, 173, 174  
 Joshua, 174  
 Katherine, 171  
 Mary, 173, 174  
 Nathaniel, 174  
 Rachel, 87  
 Richard, 105, 130, 170, 171,  
 173, 174  
 Robert, 105, 130, 170, 171, 172,  
 173, 174  
 Samuel, 43, 105, 130, 173, 174  
 Sarah, 171, 173, 174  
 Susanna, 171  
 William, 170  
 TREAT family, 105, 130, 170  
 TRUE, Elizabeth—or Betsey—  
 (Hopkins), 42  
 Justin W., 42  
 TULLIA, 3  
 TULLY, 3  
 TUTTLE, George, 16

- UNCAS—"Last of the Mohicans,"  
 122  
 UNNONGOIT, 80

- VANDERBILT, Alice (Gwynne), 99  
 Commodore, 99  
 Cornelius, 99

- VERNON, Jane, 36  
 —VILLE, 6

- VINAL, Mary, 19

## WACE

- WADSWORTH, Abigail, 117  
 Abigail (Andrews), 57, 176  
 Captain —, 172  
 Christopher, 43, 57, 61, 79, 165,  
 175, 176, 177  
 Elizabeth (Bartlett), 60, 177  
 Grace, 165, 177  
 Grace (Cole?), 176  
 Grace (—), 176  
 Hannah, 177  
 Hopestill, 177  
 Ichabod, 177  
 Isaac, 177  
 John, 57, 79, 165, 176, 177  
 Joseph, 176  
 Lydia, 177  
 Mary, 176, 177  
 Mercy, 177

WADSWORTH—*Continued*

- Mercy (Wiswell), 177  
 Peleg, 60, 61, 79, 177  
 Samuel, 176  
 Sarah, 177  
 Susannah (Sampson), 79, 177  
 Zilpha {  
 Zilpah { 60, 61, 79, 177

- WADSWORTH family, 165, 175

- WALDO, Samuel, 124

- WALKER, Sarah, 179  
 Sergeant, 93

- WALLIS { John, 126

- WALEES {  
 Josiah, 126  
 Samuel, 126  
 Sarah, 126

- WARREN, Abigail, 179

- Alice (Webb), 178  
 Anna, 179  
 Christopher, 178  
 Elizabeth, 179  
 Elizabeth (Jouatt) [Marsh], 178  
 Elizabeth (—), 59, 60, 178,  
 179

- Joseph, 179  
 Mary, 59, 60, 61, 179

- Nathaniel, 179  
 Priscilla (Faunce), 179

- Richard, 28, 43, 59, 60, 61, 77,  
 178, 179

- Sarah, 179  
 Sarah (Walker), 179

- WARREN family, 60, 178

- WASHINGTON, Martha, 66

- WATERMAN, Elizabeth, 62

- WEBB, Alice, 178  
 Thomas, 178

- WEBSTER, Elizabeth, 70

- WEEKS, Jane, 69

- WEISS (historian), 131

- WHEELER (historian), 39  
 Frances (—), 107

- WHELDEN { } Catherine, 31, 32, 33

- WHELDON { } Catorne  
 Gabriel, 31

- WHITAKER, DR., 3

- WHITE, Mary, 154, 155

- WHITE, Peregrine, 67

- Sarah (Bassett), 67

- WHITEFIELD, Edward, 71

- WILDER, George, 156

- Hannah, 113

- Martha (Sawyer), 156

- WILLARD, Abigail, 174  
 Mary (Sawyer), 156  
 Phinehas, 156  
 Samuel (Pres. of Harvard), 174  
 WILLIAM, Duke of Normandy, 5  
 WILLIAM and MARY (sovereigns), 172  
 WILLIAMS, Mary, 32, 33, 35, 36  
     Thomas, 33  
 WILLIS, J. L. M., 119, 143  
     William, 123  
 WINSLOW, Edward, 28, 29, 53, 75  
     Josiah, 101  
 WINSLOWS, 163  
 WINSOR (historic-genealogist), 176  
 WINTHROP, John, 54, 104  
 WISE, Jeremiah, 147  
 WISWALL, Capt., 98  
 WISWELL, Mercy, 177  
 WODHULL, —, 8, 9  
 WOODS, Samuel, 158  
 WOODWORTH { Abigail, 181  
     Benjamin, 180, 181  
     Elizabeth, 181  
     Isaac, 181  
     Joseph, 181  
     Martha, 91, 181  
     Mary, 181  
     Mehitable, 181  
     Samuel, 180  
     Sarah, 181  
 WOODWARD—*Continued*  
     Thomas, 181  
     Walter, 180, 181  
 WOODWORTH family, 180  
 WORMALL, Grace (Wadsworth)  
     [Spraguel], 165  
 WRIGHT, Peter, 129  
     Priscilla (Carpenter), 83, 84  
     William, 84  
 WYBORNE }  
 WEYBURN } Elizabeth, 134, 183  
 WYBORN }  
 WIBORN }  
 WIBORNE } Elizabeth (—), 182, 183  
     Emma (Millow), 182  
     James, 183  
     John, 183  
     Jonathan, 183  
     Mary, 183  
     Nathaniel, 183  
     Richard, 182  
     Thomas, 134, 182, 183  
 WYBORNE family, 134, 182  
 WYMAN, Mary A., 42  
 YOUNG, Abel, 20  
     Betsey Amanda Jane (Munsey), 20  
     Jonathan, 20  
     Lucy Merritt (Munsey), 20





# INDEX OF PLACES

- ALL SAINTS BARKING, 150  
 AMERICA, 7, 52, 65, 68, 74, 76, 77,  
     81, 82, 90, 97, 104, 113, 118,  
     122, 124, 141, 148, 164, 171,  
     175, 178, 182  
 ASHBURNHAM, MASS., 135  
 AU, FRANCE, 5  
 AUGUSTA, MAINE, 143  
 AUMALE, FRANCE, 4  
 AYR (river), SCOTLAND, 123  
  
 BANBURY, ENGLAND, 85  
 BANGOR, ME., 21  
 BARBADOES, 30, 148  
 BARNSTABLE, MASS., 100, 102, 128,  
     129, 174  
 BARNSTEAD, N. H., 15, 17, 18, 19, 20  
 BARNSTON, QUEBEC, 20, 21  
 BARRINGTON, N. H., 13, 15  
 BARTON REGIS, ENGLAND, 80  
 BASIN POINT, PHIPPSBURG, ME., 133  
 BATTLE ABBEY, 5  
 BEDDENDEN, KENT CO., ENGLAND,  
     67, 68, 69  
 BEDFORD CO., ENGLAND, 112  
 BERWICK, SCOTLAND, 6  
 BESSIN, FRANCE, 4  
 BLOODY BROOK, 172  
 BODIHAM, ENGLAND, 5  
 BOLTON, MASS., 157, 158, 159  
 BOOTHBAY, ME., 123  
 BOSTON, ENGLAND, 74  
 BOSTON, MASS., 27, 54, 70, 85, 92,  
     96, 118, 121, 124, 125, 126, 128  
     129, 130, 134, 145, 158, 172,  
     182, 183  
 BOWDOIN, ME., 22, 41, 44  
 BOWDOINHAM, ME., 42  
 BOYEUX, FRANCE, 4  
 BREWSTER, MASS., 129  
 BRIDGEWATER, MASS., 66, 78, 164  
 BRISTOL, ENGLAND, 80, 82  
 BRISTOL, ME., 80, 123  
 BRITAIN, 3  
  
 BROOKHAVEN, L. I., 7, 9  
 BRUNSWICK, ME., 36, 38  
 BUNKER HILL, MASS., 149  
 BURGUNDY, FRANCE, 4  
  
 CAMBRIDGE, MASS., 78, 92, 134  
 CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY, ENGLAND,  
     73  
 CAMBRIDGESHIRE, ENGLAND, 6  
 CANADA, 20, 116, 155, 156, 159  
 CAPE COD, 37, 76, 100, 132, 133  
 CAPE COD HARBOR, 67  
 CAPE ELIZABETH, ME., 94  
 CAPE SMALL POINT,—see Small  
     Point  
 CAROLINAS, The, 92  
 CASCO BAY, ME., 39  
 CHAMBLY RIVER, 155  
 CHAMPAGNE, FRANCE, 4  
 CHANNEL ISLANDS, 131  
 CHARLESTOWN (Stoneham) MASS.,  
     108, 109  
 CHARLOTTEVILLE, ONTARIO, 159  
 CHATHAM, MASS., 87  
 CHESTER } ENGLAND, 57  
 CHICHESTER }  
 CHICKNELL, ENGLAND, 10  
 CLINTON, MASS., 154  
 COHANNET, MASS., 56  
 CONDY'S HARBOR, ME., 40, 41  
 CONIHASSET, MASS., 168  
 CONNECTICUT, 66, 122  
 CONTINENT OF EUROPE, 6  
 CORNVILLE, ME., 158  
 CRÉCY, FRANCE, 175  
 CRIQUETOT, FRANCE, 4  
 CUMBERLAND CO., ENGLAND, 6  
 CUMBERLAND CO., ME., 37  
 CUSHING, ME., 125  
  
 DARTMOUTH, MASS., 88, 164  
 DEDHAM, MASS., 92, 112, 113  
 DETROIT, ME., 42  
 DEVONSHIRE, ENG., 178

- DORCHESTER, MASS., 68  
 DORKING, ENGLAND, 137  
 DOVER, N. H., 9, 10, 12, 13, 145, 146, 147  
 DURHAM, N. H., 9, 12, 131, 6, 17, 19, 120, 145, 146, 147  
 DUXBURY } Mass., 51, 54, 55,  
           } 61, 62, 63, 66, 67,  
 DUXBOROUGH } 78, 79, 83, 84, 88,  
                   } 139, 140, 150, 151,  
                   } 161, 162, 163, 164,  
                   } 165, 166, 176, 177  
 EAST MERCER, ME., 160  
 EASTHAM, MASS., 31, 32, 35, 57, 58, 59, 84, 86, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 110, 111, 128, 129, 130, 131, 133, 150, 151, 173, 174  
 EASTON BRAY, ENGLAND, 112  
 ELIOT, ME. ("Old Eliot"), 119, 143  
 ENGLAND, 3, 4, 5, 6, 10, 30, 31, 51, 53, 69, 76, 82, 85, 88, 89, 95, 96, 99, 101, 102, 104, 107, 112, 113, 121, 128, 129, 137, 138, 139, 148, 150, 153, 160, 172, 178, 179  
 ETTRICK (Forest), SCOTLAND, 123  
 EU (Forest of) FRANCE, 4  
 FIRST HERRING BROOK, SCITUATE, MASS., 180  
 FOREST OF EU, FRANCE, 4  
 FRANCE, 5, 76, 131  
 GARDINER, ME., 22, 44  
 GAUL, 3  
 GEORGETOWN (Phippsburg), ME., 93, 94, 126, 127, 131, 133, 166, 167  
 GLOUCESTER, MASS., 71, 92, 93, 94  
 GLOUCESTER CO., ENGLAND, 80, 150  
 GRAND BANKS, NEWFOUNDLAND, 37, 141  
 GRAVELEY, ENGLAND, 99  
 GREAT BRITAIN, 76  
 GREAT ISLAND (Sebascodegan), ME. 38, 43  
 GREAT MEADOW, WELLFLEET HARBOR, MASS., 178  
 GREEN ST., HINGHAM, MASS., 86  
 GREENBUSH, So. SCITUATE, MASS., 180  
 GROTON, MASS., 149  
 HADLEY, MASS., 172  
 HALIFAX PARISH, ENGLAND, 150  
 HANOVER ST. (No. 298), BOSTON, 128  
 HARPSWELL, ME., 36, 37, 38, 39, 41, 42, 43, 44, 133, 167  
 HARSMOUNCY, 5  
 HARTFORD, CONN., 92, 172  
 HARWICH (Brewster), MASS., 129  
 HARZMOUNSEY, 5  
 HASTINGS, ENGLAND, 5  
 HAVERHILL, MASS., 10  
 HEBRON, CONN., 135  
 HERSTE, 5  
 HERTS, ENGLAND, 99  
 HIGH ST., BOSTON, 182  
 HINGHAM, MASS., 68, 69, 70, 85, 86, 87, 165  
 HOLLAND, 53, 74, 132  
 HURSTMONCEAUX, 5  
 INDEPENDENCE HALL, 14  
 IPSWICH, MASS., 79, 92, 107  
 IRELAND, 76, 123, 126  
 ISLE OF SABLES, 93  
 ISLE OF SHOALS, 141  
 "JERSEYS," The, 158  
 KENNEBEC RIVER, 124  
 KENT CO., ENGLAND, 90, 134, 175, 180, 182  
 KENT ST., SCITUATE, MASS., 90, 180  
 KILLINGLY (Thompson), CONN., 108, 109, 136  
 KITTERY, ME., 9, 12, 21, 71, 119, 141, 142, 143  
 KITTERY POINT, 142  
 LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND, 95, 113, 148  
 LANCASTER, MASS., 95, 96, 112, 113, 114, 148, 150, 153, 154, 157  
 LECHLADE, GLOUCESTERSHIRE, ENGLAND, 150  
 LEE, N. H., 12, 14, 15, 16, 98  
 LEYDEN, HOLLAND, 64, 65, 74, 77, 82, 83, 157, 160, 161  
 LINCOLN, ME., 21, 38, 34, 44  
 LINCOLN CO., ME., 80, 122  
 LISBON FALLS, ME., 22, 41, 43, 44  
 LITCHFIELD, ME., 22, 41, 42, 43, 44  
 LITCHFIELD PLAINS, 41  
 LITTLE COMPTON, R. I., 55, 56, 140

- LIVERMORE FALLS, ME., 22, 43, 44  
LONDON, 6, 27, 68, 88, 92, 112, 137, 163  
LONG ISLAND, N. Y., 7, 9, 129  
LOUISBURG, C. B., 9, 16, 62, 71, 72, 143  
LOWELL, MASS., 20  
LYDD, ENGLAND, 68  
LYNN, MASS., 49, 66, 100  
  
MADBURY, N. H., 13, 14, 15, 146, 147  
MAINE, 9, 19, 21, 36, 37, 38, 123, 166  
MALDEN, MASS., 107, 108  
MANCHESTER, MASS., 92  
MANOMET, PLYMOUTH, MASS., 60  
MARBLEHEAD, MASS., 50, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 143, 146  
MARSHFIELD, MASS., 164  
MASSACHUSETTS, 66, 118, 123, 126, 150, 153  
MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY, 29  
MATINICUS, ME., 94  
MATTACHEESE (Yarmouth), see Mattakeese, 29  
MATTAKEESE (Yarmouth), 29, 31  
MEETING HOUSE LANE, Scituate, Mass., 180  
MELROSE, MASS., 107  
MERCER, ME., 21, 44  
"MUNSEY'S BRIDGE," 12  
MUNSEY'S CLEARING, 17  
"MUNSEY'S CORNER," 17, 19  
MUSCONGUS ISLAND, ME., 80  
  
NANTES, FRANCE, 131  
NARRAGANSETT COLONY (of Huguenots), 131  
"NASHAWAY" (Lancaster), Mass., 149  
NAUSET (Eastham), 31, 35, 173  
NETHERLANDS, 73  
NEW ENGLAND, 14, 16, 28, 29, 50, 59, 63, 80, 84, 92, 112, 115, 116, 144, 148, 163, 168  
NEW HAMPSHIRE, 9, 14, 16, 19, 21, 98  
NEW HARBOR, ME., 80, 81  
NEW YORK CITY, 7  
NEWBURY, MASS., 118  
NEWFOUNDLAND, 141  
NEWPORT, R. I., 118  
NEWTON, N. H., 15  
NEWTON PLAINS, 13  
NEWTON ROAD, 13  
NOBLEBORO, ME., 123  
NORFOLK CO., ENGLAND, 97  
NORMANDY, 3, 4, 6, 175  
NORTH MALDEN (Melrose), MASS., 107  
NORTH SQUARE, BOSTON, 128  
NORTH STONEHAM, ENGLAND, 10  
NORTHFIELD, N. H., 17  
NOTTINGHAMSHIRE, ENGLAND, 73  
  
ON, EARLS OF, 5  
ONTARIO, CANADA, 159  
OYSTER BAY (L. I.), 129  
OYSTER RIVER (Durham), N. H., 9, 12, 13, 145, 146  
  
PAMET (Truro), 34, 105  
PATCHOGUE, N. Y., 7, 8, 9  
PEMAQUID, ME., 123, 124  
PEMAQUID POINT, 80  
PENOBSCOT RIVER, 124  
PETERHOUSE (Camb., Eng.), 73  
PHILADELPHIA, 14  
PHIPPSBURG, ME., 41, 132, 133, 166, 167  
PICARDY, FRANCE, 4  
PISCATAQUA, 71  
PISCATAQUA RIVER, 9  
PITMINSTER, ENGLAND, 170, 171  
PLYMOUTH, ENGLAND, 10, 64, 65, 71, 74, 141  
PLYMOUTH, MASS., 27, 29, 30, 31, 54, 56, 58, 59, 61, 63, 64, 66, 74, 77, 78, 80, 82, 83, 100, 110, 137, 138, 139, 145, 150, 151, 152, 160, 161, 163, 164, 178, 179, 182  
PLYMOUTH CHURCH, 73  
PLYMOUTH COLONY, 73, 75, 80, 88, 89  
PLYMOUTH HARBOR, 74  
PLYMOUTH ROCK, 29, 52  
POPHAM FORT, 80  
PORTLAND, ME., 42, 44  
"PRESCOTT" (Lancaster), MASS., 149  
"PRESCOTT'S" (a garrison), 154  
  
"QUADIC," CONN., 109  
QUEBEC, 20, 21  
  
RAPE OF HASTINGS, 5  
RHODE ISLAND, 131, 140  
ROCHESTER, N. H., 13

- ROCKLAND, ME., 20  
 ROWLEY, MASS., 153  
  
 SACONNET, 101  
 SAGADAHOC, ME., 123  
 ST. BOTOLPH ST., BOSTON, 125  
 ST. GEORGE'S FORT, 124  
 ST. GEORGE'S RIVER, 124, 125  
 ST. MARY'S, LONDON, 27  
 SALEM, MASS., 49, 50, 117, 119,  
 120, 146  
 SALISBURY, 10  
 SAMLESBURY, 161  
 SANDWICH, ENGLAND, 64, 65  
 SANDWICH, MASS., 84, 99, 100, 101,  
 102, 129, 152  
 SANDWICH, N. H., 18, 19, 20  
 SAONNE RIVER, FRANCE, 4  
 SARATOGA, 16  
 SAUGUS (Lynn), 100  
 SCITUATE, MASS., 90, 91, 115, 116,  
 117, 134, 135, 168, 169, 180,  
 181, 182, 183  
 SCOTLAND, 6, 76  
 SCOTTISH BORDER, 6  
 SCRATBY, ENGLAND, 97  
 SCROOBY, ENGLAND, 73, 77  
 SEBASCOBEGAN (Great Island), ME.,  
 38, 39, 40, 43  
 SEGUIN, ME., 40  
 SENARPONT, FRANCE, 4  
 SEZANNE, FRANCE, 4  
 SHOREHAM, ENGLAND, 184  
 SIDNAM, DEVONSHIRE, ENGLAND,  
 178  
 SMALL POINT, CAPE, ME., 40, 165,  
 166, 167  
 SMITHFIELD, ME., 20, 21, 22, 158,  
 159  
 SOMERSET CO., ME., 20  
 SOMERSETSHIRE, ENGLAND, 160,  
 170, 171  
 SOUTH SCITUATE, MASS., 181  
 SOUTH STREET, HINGHAM, MASS., 68  
 SOUTHAMPTON, ENGLAND, 53, 137  
 SOUTHAMPTON CO., ENGLAND, 10  
 SOWERBY, ENGLAND, 153  
 SPRINGFIELD, MASS., 172  
 STANDISH, ENGLAND, 148  
 STARK, ME., 20, 158, 159  
  
 STONEHAM, MASS., 108  
 STRAFFORD CO., N. H., 18, 147  
 SURREY, ENGLAND, 137  
  
 TAUNTON, MASS., 56, 90, 176  
 TAVISTOCK, ENGLAND, 141  
 TEMPLETON, MASS., 136, 159  
 TENTERDEN, ENGLAND, 115, 182  
 THOMASTON, MAINE, 125  
 THOMPSON (Killingly), CONN., 108,  
 136  
 TONSET (Eastham), MASS., 103  
 TRURO, MASS., 32, 33, 34, 35, 36,  
 37, 86, 87, 105, 106  
  
 UNITED STATES, 28, 118  
  
 VIRGINIA, 76, 92  
  
 WALDRON, ENGLAND, 115  
 WALES, 92  
 WALNUT TREE HILL, SCITUATE,  
 MASS., 180  
 WALTER WOODWORTH'S HILL,  
 SCITUATE, MASS., 181  
 WARREN, ME., 124, 125  
 WASHINGTON, D. C., 158  
 WATERTOWN, MASS., 63, 97, 98,  
 104, 109, 135, 148, 162  
 WELLFLEET, MASS., 87  
 WELLFLEET HARBOR, 178  
 WESTBROOK, ME., 42  
 WESTMORELAND CO., ENGLAND, 6  
 WETHERSFIELD, CONN., 170, 171  
 WEYMOUTH, MASS., 180  
 WHEELWRIGHT'S POND, N. H., 98  
 WHITECHAPEL, LONDON, 27  
 WILTS, ENGLAND, 85  
 WINDHAM CO., CONN., 108  
 WISCASSET, ME., 13, 19  
 WOBURN, MASS., 95, 98, 108, 112,  
 121, 122, 154  
 WORCESTER CO., MASS., 153  
 WRINGTON, ENGLAND, 82, 83, 160  
 WROTHAM, KENT, ENGLAND, 182  
 WYGAN, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND, 148  
  
 YARMOUTH, MASS., 29, 31, 102,  
 128, 129  
 YORK, ENGLAND 82

# INDEX OF SUBJECTS

- Abigail*, The (a ship), 99, 112  
 Aborn family, merged in that of Jackson, 51  
 "Acts and Monuments," Foxe, 4  
 Adventurers, The, 53, 88, 137  
 Affidavit of Andrew Chauncey Munsey, 19  
 Alden autographs, 54  
   Bible, 54  
   house, 54  
 Alden, name of, merged  
   in that of Paybody, 56  
   in those of Mullins and Paybody, 138  
 All Saints Church, Biddenden, England, 69  
 Allied Families (Part III), 47  
 Allotment of Cattle in Plymouth, 64  
*America*, The, captures the *Pica-roon*, 40  
 American baronet, An, 142  
   cause, 16  
   Leffingwells, 121  
 Ancestors of Longfellow, 177  
 Anchoring in Plymouth Harbor, 74  
 Andrews, name of, merged in that of Wadsworth, 57  
*Ann*, The (one of the Pilgrim ships), 57, 58, 59, 77, 82, 161, 163, 178, 179  
 "Annals of Lancaster"—Nourse, 149  
   Salem"—Felt, 119  
   Warren"—Eaton, 125  
*Aquila non capiat muscas*, 175  
 Army, The Continental, 16  
 Assessor for sending aid to other colonies, 29  
 Assistants, First Council of, 29  
   Governor's (or Royal Councillors), 85, 88, 90, 100, 102, 151, 162, 170  
 Association Test, 14, 16  
 Athenaeum, Boston, Librarian of, 125  
 Bangs, name of, merged in that of Higgins, 59  
 Baronet, An American, 142  
 Bartlett, name of, merged in those of Brewster and Sprague, 89  
   in those of Paybody and Sprague, 56, 138, 140  
   in that of Sprague, 63  
   in those of Warren and Sprague, 179  
 Bartlett farm, 60  
 Bassett Family Association, 65  
 Bassett, name of, merged  
   in that of Sprague, 67  
   in those of Brewster and Sprague, 79  
 Bate(s), name of, merged in that of Cobb, 71  
 Battle Abbey, Roll of, 4  
   of Crécy (1346), 175  
 Bigotry in the Sandwich church, 100  
*Blessing*, The (a ship), 168  
 Blethen's } farm, 166  
 Bliffin's }  
 "Boiling Spring" (see Leffingwell), 121  
 Boston Athenaeum, 54  
   Court House, burned (1748), 80  
   *News Letter*, 55, 56  
   Public Library, 54  
   Siege of, 158  
 Bradford's opinion of Brewster, 76  
 Bray house in Kittery, Me., 72, 141  
 Bray, name of, merged in that of Pepperrell, 72  
 Brewster, name of, merged  
   in that of Bartlett, 79  
   in those of Collier and Bartlett, 89  
   in that of Prence, 78  
 British army, Lt.-General Pepperrell  
   in, 16, 142, 143  
   persecution, 159

- Britishers found hiding in the hold of a captured coaster, 41
- Broadsides on John Alden's death, 54
- Brown, name of, merged in that of Denning, 81
- Brunswick, Me., Wheeler's History, 39
- Bull—Priscilla Alden's "palfrey," 52
- Burning of Cumberland Co. (Me.) Registry of Deeds, 38
- "Calf Pasture," Taunton, Mass., 56
- Campaign at Louisburg by Sir Wm. Pepperrell, 72
- Canadians learn to run a sawmill, 156
- Cape (Cod) towns, 37
- Carpenter, name of, merged in that of Southworth, 84
- Carpet knights, 29
- Casco Bay invaded by pirates, 40
- Castle and Castellany of Monceaux, 4
- Cemetery at Lancaster, Mass., 154, 156
- Chamber of Commerce, Incipient, 29
- Chamberlain to the Prince (later King Edward II),—Walter de Moucey, 6
- Charter members of the Connecticut Colony, 170-172
- Charter of Connecticut, demanded by Andros, 171; hidden in the Charter Oak, 172
- "Chief of the Pilgrims," 75
- Child born on the *Mayflower*, 31
- Chronicle of the Dukes of Normandy, 4
- Church at Barnstable, Mass., 128
- at Boston, King's Chapel, 118
- North, 128
- Second, 128
- at Dover, N. H., 146
- at Eastham, Mass., 102
- at Eaton Bray, England, 112
- of John Robinson, 161
- at Killingly (Thompson), Conn., 109, 136
- at Kittery, Me., 142
- at Marblehead, Mass.,—  
St. Michael's (1707-1714)
- at Newbury, Mass. (1711)
- at Plymouth, Mass., 152
- Churches—*Continued*
- of Rome, made marriage a sacrament, 63
- at Scituate, Mass. (First), 181
- at Thompson (Killingly), Conn., 109, 136
- membership required of freemen, 50
- Cincinnati, Order of the, 43
- Civil War in the U. S., 22
- Coat of mail, Prescott's, 119
- arms of Wadsworth family, 175
- Cobb, name of, merged
- in those of Bate(s) and Hopkins, 71
- in those of Freeman I and Hopkins, 78, 103, 130, 153
- in that of Hopkins, 87
- Collier, name of, merged
- in that of Brewster, 89
- in that of Southworth, 89
- Colonial Court, 90
- Governors, Lives, by Moore, 28
- Records, 91
- Warriors, 178
- Wars, 162
- Colonies, see Connecticut, Narragansett, New England, Plymouth, etc.
- Commissary General, 162
- Commissioner of the highways, 182
- to the Indians of N. E. (Sir Wm. Pepperrell), 16
- for the United Colonies, 162
- Committee of Inspection and Correspondence, 38
- Compact, The, in the *Mayflower*—28, 53, 76, 137, 173
- Confederation of New England Colonies, 88
- Congregationalism, 73
- Connecticut Colony, 29, 135, 170, 172
- Regiment (Third), 136
- Troops at Hadley and Springfield, 172
- Connecting link, A, 147
- Conqueror, William the, 4
- "Conquest of Mexico," 150
- "Conquest of Peru," 150
- Constable, an office of high trust, 61, 182
- Constitution of the United States, 66
- Continental Army, 16
- Money, 153

- Corn ground in a windmill, 90  
Correspondence, Inspection and Committee of, 38  
Council of Massachusetts, President of, 16  
of War, 53, 100, 102, 162  
the first of Governor's Assistants, 29  
Councillors, see Assistants  
Court of Common Pleas, 102, 141  
See also Colonial Court, Plymouth Court  
"Courtship of Miles Standish," 51, 138  
Covenant to preserve religion in Lancaster, Mass., 95  
Cow, value in 1832, 18  
willed to Abigail Munsey, 147  
Customs duties on "obstruction to traffique," 50  
Damon, name of, merged  
in that of Merritt, 91, 134  
in those of Woodworth and Merritt, 181  
Daring Adventure, A, 39  
Day, derived from *Dee*—"dark," 92; name of, merged  
in those of Denning and Sprague, 81  
in that of Sprague, 94  
De Monceaux, Seat of the, 4  
Death of John Houghton on the Common, 112  
Declaration of Independence, A signer of, 66, 174  
The first, 14, 28, 76  
Debts of Plymouth Colony assumed by Thomas Prenc and a few assistants, 151  
*Dee*, "dark," 92  
Deed to Lincoln Co., etc., burned, 80  
Denning, name of, merged in those of Brown and Day, 81  
Deputy Collector of the Port of New York, 7  
Deputy to General Court, 100, 102, 162, 170, 176  
Dissenters, 82  
Distribution of land in Plymouth, Mass., 64  
Dividers of land in Lancaster, Mass., 153  
Division of cattle in Plymouth, Mass. (1627), 163  
Domesday Book, 5, 6  
Duel, first in New England, 29  
Dukes of Normandy, Chronicle of the, 4  
Dutch, Expedition against the, 129  
Duxbury Company, 78, 139, 162  
History of, Winsor, 176  
Earls of Eu, 4  
Early life of Frank A. Munsey, 22  
Eastham records, 131  
Edict of Nantes, 131  
"Elder," title of, given in anticipation, 74  
*Elizabeth*, The (a ship), 68  
Queen, 73, 77  
Elopement of Thomas Flagg, 97  
English Commonwealth, 134  
crew fire on the *America*, 40  
Exodus, 75  
fashion of living, 143  
men-of-war on the Maine Coast 40  
murder an Indian, 139  
names, see Names, English  
pirates on the Maine Coast, 40  
records of the Leffingwell family, 121  
of Stephen Hopkins's second marriage, 27  
Episcopal Churches in America, 118  
Epitaphs of John and Mary Houghton, 114  
Eu, Earls of, 4  
Exodus, The English, 75  
"Familiar Quotations," author of, 62  
Families, Allied, 47  
Farrar, name of, merged in that of Houghton, 96  
"Fifty skins" paid for a Maine County, 80  
First Declaration of Independence, 14, 28, 76  
deed of conveyance on American soil, 80  
encounter with the Indians (1620), 178  
English town on Cape Cod (Sandwich), 100  
Landing (*not* on Plymouth Rock), 57, 58  
marriage by a minister in Massachusetts (1686), 63

- First—*Continued*  
 meeting-house in Taunton, Mass., 56  
 mill built in Canada, 155  
 settlers at Wethersfield, Conn., 170  
 "ship of size," launched, 58  
 six settlers of Lancaster, Mass., 154  
 things, Some interesting, that happened to the Pilgrims and others, 28  
 white child born in Lancaster, Mass., 154  
 windmill, 90  
 winter, awful, 75  
 Fishermen of Gloucester, lost in August, 1716, 93  
 Flagg, name of, merged in that of Green, 99  
 in those of Leppingwell and Green, 122  
*Fortune*, The (a Pilgrim ship), 58, 64, 65, 150  
 Freeman, A, defined, 31, 50, 149  
 Freeman I family, descended from Edmund of Sandwich, 84  
 name merged in that of Cobb, 103  
 in those of Prence and Cobb, 78, 153  
 in those of Mayo and Cobb, 130  
 Freeman II family, descended from Samuel of Watertown, 84  
 name merged in that of Hopkins, 106  
 in that of Pepper, 105  
 in those of Southworth and Hopkins, 84  
 in those of Southworth and Pepper, 163  
 in those of Treat and Hopkins, 130, 175  
 reaches the *Munseys* by two routes of different lengths, 105, 106. Cf. also page 120  
 Freeman's Oath, A, 50  
 French and Indian War, 136  
 military service abandoned, 132  
 names, see Names, French  
 origin of the Mereens, 131  
 Friar, A, frightens the Indians, 155  
 Friends, Society of, 9  
 "Gentlemen," Seven in Plymouth Colony, 54  
 Germ of American Constitution," see Compact  
 Gideon's Band, 40  
 Government, Foundation of in the United States (The Compact), 28  
 Governor, Acting, 88  
 Bradford, 75  
 of Connecticut, 171  
 Dunbar, 123  
 and Elder, incompatible, 75  
 the French, 155  
 of Kennebec, 162  
 Pepperrell, 16  
 Phips (Lt.-Gov.), 126  
 of Plymouth Colony, 75  
 Prence, 75  
 Winslow, 75  
 "Governors of Connecticut"—Nor-  
 ton, 172  
 Governors, Lives of the Colonial—  
 Moore, 28  
 Governors' Assistants (see also  
 Councillors), 29, 53  
 Grammar Schools, early, aided by  
 Gov. Prince, 152  
 "Grand Inquest," 139  
 Gravestone of Samuel Treat, 174  
 Thomas Sawyer, 154  
 Timothy Munsey and  
 wife, 19  
 "Great Swamp Fight," 172  
 Green, name of, merged  
 in those of Flagg and Lee, 99,  
 122  
 in that of Lee, 109  
 Gunshot accident to Thomas Flagg's  
 eye, 97  
 Harlem Heights, Battle of, 158  
 Harpswell, Wheeler's History, 39  
 Harvard College, 173, 174  
 Higgins, name of, merged  
 in those of Bangs and Pepper, 59  
 in that of Pepper, 111  
 History of Ashburnham, Mass., 135  
 Barnstable, Mass., 100  
 Brunswick, Topsham, and  
 Harpswell, 39  
 Duxbury, 176  
 New England, 28  
 Plymouth, 138  
 Protestant Refugees, 131



- "Homes of our Forefathers"—  
Whitefield, 71
- Hopkins, name of, merged  
in those of Cobb and Munsey,  
71, 78, 87, 103, 130, 153  
in those of Freeman II and  
Munsey, 84, 89, 106, 130,  
175  
in those of Mereen and Mun-  
sey, 59, 105, 111, 133, 163  
in those of Sprague and Mun-  
sey, 56, 57, 63, 67, 79, 81,  
94, 127, 138, 140, 168, 177,  
179
- Houghton, name of, merged  
in those of Farrar and Sawyer,  
96  
in that of Sawyer, 115
- House built in 1680, 60
- "House of the Seven Gables," 81
- Huguenots in Rhode Island, 131
- Hundred Rolls, 180
- Hyland, name of, merged  
in that of Merritt, 116  
in those of Stockbridge and  
Merritt, 169
- Hyland's Farm, Waldron, England,  
115  
Shop, in Tenterden, England,  
115
- Illiteracy, 9
- Imposts, petition against, 50
- Independence, first Declaration of,  
14, 28, 76
- Independence declared in New  
Hampshire, January, 1776,  
14
- Indian entertained over night by  
Stephen Hopkins, 29  
fight at Bloody Brook (1675),  
173  
Great Meadow (1620), 178  
Great Swamp (1675), 173  
Pawtucket (1676), 164  
"Prescott's" and "Saw-  
yer's" (1675/6), 154  
Taunton (1675), 102  
fighter (Benj. Church), 162  
incursions, 153  
massacres, 112, 125, 146  
uprising at Kittery Point, 142
- Wars  
of 1637, 29  
of 1675-6, 149  
of 1710, 12
- Indians, bearers of body of Rev.  
S. Treat, 174  
capture the Sawyers and others,  
155  
kill Joseph Pitman, 147  
murdered by three English-  
men, 139  
of N. E., Commissioned to, 16  
pursued into Penobscot Bay,  
119  
torture by, interrupted, 155
- Inspection and Correspondence  
Committee, 38
- "Inquest, The Grand," 139
- Jackson, name of, merged  
in those of Aborn and Pitman,  
51  
in those of Pepperrell and Pit-  
man, 72, 144  
in that of Pitman, 120  
*John and Dorothy, The* (a ship), 97
- Judge, A (Freeman), of the Old  
Colony, 100, 102
- Jurors in Colonial days, 170
- King Philip's War, 71, 91, 95, 153,  
154, 162, 169
- King William's War, 98
- Land, value of in 1832, 18
- Landing of Pilgrims, 58, 75, 178
- Last of the Mohicans, 122
- Latin books in Elder Brewster's  
library, 76
- Lee, name of, merged  
in those of Green and Merritt,  
99, 109, 122
- Legal voter, a, 31
- Legionaries, Roman, names of, 3
- Leppingwell, name of, merged in  
that of Flagg, 122
- Letter from Gov. Bradford and  
wife to Mary Carpenter, 83
- "Lexington Alarm," 158
- Librarian of Boston Athenaeum, 125
- Library of Elder Brewster, 75
- Lieut.-Gen. Pepperrell (British  
army), 16
- Lightning kills Mrs. Thos. Day and  
daughter, 93
- Line, The Munsey, 3  
The Hopkins, 25
- Lion, The* (a ship), 175
- Little James, The* (a ship), 178

- "Lives of the Colonial Governors," 28  
 Lord's Day, The, 74  
 Louisburg Campaign, 72, 143
- McIntyre, name of, merged  
 in that of Sprague, 127
- Magazine of American History*, 80
- Maine, Twentieth Regiment of, 23  
 landtitles, 81
- Maisters (Aldermen) of Plymouth,  
 England, 10
- Maps, old, of France, 4
- Mariner, a MEREEN, 132
- "Marines," French, may be pro-  
 genitors of the MEREENS, 131,  
 132
- Marriage (until 1686) by civil  
 magistrates, 63, 134, 145  
 ninth in the Colony, 151
- Massachusetts people emigrate to  
 Connecticut, 108  
 militia, 158, 166
- "Master," originally abbreviated as  
*Mr.*, 27
- Mather's (Cotton) tribute to Gov.  
 Prince, 152
- Mayflower*, The, 7, 22, 27, 28, 30,  
 31, 43, 49, 53, 58, 60, 65,  
 67, 74, 76, 77, 83, 101, 138,  
 178, 179  
 ancestors (8) of Patience Bart-  
 lett, 165  
 Compact, see Compact  
*Descendant*, 54, 137, 178
- Mayo, name of, merged  
 in that of Freeman II, 130  
 in that of Treat, 130
- from family to family till they merge in either Munsey or Hopkins.  
 Aborn-Jackson-Pitman-Munsey, 51  
 Alden-Paybody-Bartlett-Sprague-Hopkins, 56  
 Andrews-Wadsworth-Sprague-Hopkins, 57  
 Bangs-Higgins-Pepper-Mereen-Hopkins, 59  
 Bartlett-Sprague-Hopkins, 63  
 Bassett-Sprague-Hopkins, 67  
 Bate(s)-Cobb-Hopkins, 71  
 Bray-Pepperrell-Jackson-Pitman-Munsey, 72  
 } Brewster-Prence-Freeman I-Cobb-Hopkins, 78  
 } Brewster-Bartlett-Sprague-Hopkins, 79  
 Brown-Denning-Day-Sprague-Hopkins, 81  
 Carpenter-Southworth-Freeman II-Hopkins, 84  
 Cobb-Hopkins, 87  
 } Collier-Brewster-Bartlett-Sprague-Hopkins, 89  
 } Collier-Southworth-Freeman II-Hopkins, 89  
 Damon-Merritt-Sawyer-Munsey, 91
- "Men of Kent," 90
- Merchant Adventurers, see Ad-  
 venturers
- Mereen, name of, merged  
 in that of Hopkins, 133  
 in those of Pepper and Hop-  
 kins, 59, 105, 111, 163
- MERGERS, see under family sur-  
 names, and on p. 211, f.
- Merritt, name of, merged  
 in that of Damon, 134  
 in those of Damon and Sawyer,  
 91, 181  
 in those of Hyland and Sawyer,  
 116, 169  
 in those of Lee and Sawyer, 99,  
 109, 122  
 in that of Sawyer, 136  
 in those of Wyborne and Saw-  
 yer, 183
- Military Secretary, Washington,  
 D. C., 158
- Mill, first saw- in Canada, 155  
 saw- and grist- at Scituate, 169
- "Miller of the Dee," 92
- Minute Men, 158
- "Mister," final pronunciation of  
*Mr.*, 27
- Monceaux, Commune of, 4
- Most learned of the early Colonists,  
 75
- "Mr.," meaning in the 17th Cen-  
 tury, 27, 100, 170
- Mullins, name of, merged in that o-  
 Alden, 138
- Munsey-Hopkins mergers, traced

Munsey-Hopkins mergers—*Continued*

- Day-Sprague-Hopkins, 94
- Parrar-Houghton-Sawyer-Munsey, 96
- Flagg-Green-Lee-Merritt-Sawyer-Munsey, 99
- Freeman I-Cobb-Hopkins, 103
- { Freeman II-Pepper-Mereen-Hopkins, 105
- { Freeman II-Hopkins, 106
- Green-Lee-Merritt-Sawyer-Munsey, 109
- Higgins-Pepper-Mereen-Hopkins, 111
- Houghton-Sawyer-Munsey, 115
- Hyland-Merritt-Sawyer-Munsey, 116
- Jackson-Pitman-Munsey, 120
- Leppingwell-Flagg-Green-Lee-Merritt-Sawyer-Munsey, 122
- McIntyre-Sprague-Hopkins, 127
- { Mayo-Treat-Freeman II-Hopkins, 130
- { Mayo-Freeman I-Cobb-Hopkins, 130
- Mereen-Hopkins, 133
- Merritt-Sawyer-Munsey, 136
- Mullins-Alden-Paybody-Bartlett-Sprague-Hopkins, 138
- Paybody-Bartlett-Sprague-Hopkins, 140
- Pepperrell-Jackson-Pitman-Munsey-144
- Pitman (two lines)—Munsey, 51, 72, 144, 145, 148
- Prescott-Sawyer-Munsey, 150
- Prince-Freeman I-Cobb-Hopkins, 153
- Sawyer-Munsey, 160
- Southworth-Freeman II-Pepper-Mereen-Hopkins, 163
- Sprague-Hopkins, 168
- Stockbridge-Hyland-Merritt-Sawyer-Munsey, 169
- Treat-Freeman II-Hopkins, 175
- Wadsworth-Sprague-Hopkins, 177
- Warren-Bartlett-Sprague-Hopkins, 179
- Woodworth-Damon-Merritt-Sawyer-Munsey, 181
- Wyborne-Merritt-Sawyer-Munsey, 183
  
- Munsey Line, The, 3
- Munsey name, ancient, 3
  - appears in America, 7
  - source of, 3
  - uncommon, 3
- Murder of an Indian, 139
  
- Name, source of the Munsey, 3
- Names, Danish, 3
  - English, 3, 4, 5, 6, 97
  - French, 4
  - Norman, 3, 4, 5, 6
  - Norse, 97
  - Roman, 3, 4, 6
  - Saxon, 3
- New England families, 122
  - Family History*, 119
  - Magazine*, 144
- New Hampshire Genealogical Register*, 10
- New World, 28
- Noble's "Pilgrims," 137
  
- Norman Conquest, 4, 6
- Norman names, see Names
- Norman Rolls, 4
- Normandy, Chronicles of the Dukes of, 4
- North Church, Boston, 128
- North Square, Boston, 128
- Norton's "Governors of Connecticut," 172
- Nourse's "Annals of Lancaster," 149
- Nuncupative will, 137
  
- "Old Eliot," 143
- "Old Oaken Bucket," author, 180
- "Old Trinity," Newport, R. I., 118
- Oldest churches in America, 118
- Oldest date in Lancaster, Mass. (in the Old Granary Burying Ground), 112
- Order of the Cincinnati, 43
- Oxen, value in 1832 (see also Price) 18

- Painting of the Siege of Louisburg, 71, 72
- Pastors begin to celebrate marriages, 63
- Patriarchs, 54
- Paul*, The (a ship), 92
- Paybody, name of, merged  
in those of Alden and Bartlett, 56, 138  
in that of Bartlett, 140
- Pepper, name of, merged  
in those of Freeman II and Meezen, 105, 163  
in those of Higgins and Meezen, 59, 111
- Pepperrell, name of, merged  
in those of Bray and Jackson, 72  
in that of Jackson, 144
- Pequot War (1637), 66, 78, 161, 162
- Petition of the "distressed people of Lancaster," Mass., 96
- Phips expedition to Canada, 116
- Picaroon*, The, captured by American "privateersmen," 40, 41
- Pilgrim colonization, 53
- Pilgrim Hall, 27, 54
- "Pilgrim Republic," 53
- Pilgrim Ships, The, 58
- Pilgrims, 28, 51, 52, 53, 54, 57, 58, 64, 65, 67, 74, 75, 76, 77, 80, 88, 137, 161, 165, 179
- Pirates in Casco Bay, 39
- Pitman, name of, merged  
in those of Jackson and Munsey, 51, 72, 120, 144
- Planter*, The (a ship), 67
- Plymouth Church, 73 (see also Church)
- Plymouth Church Records, 152
- Plymouth Colony, 29, 53, 57, 65, 73, 88, 161, 162
- Plymouth Colony Regiment, 102
- Plymouth Colony Wills, 78
- Plymouth County Probate Records, 181
- Plymouth Court, 90, 166
- Plymouth, History of, 138
- Plymouth Rock, 29, 52, 58, 75
- Portrait of Sir William Pepperrell at Augusta, Me., 143
- "Post," The, of Scrooby, Eng., 73
- Preaching three times on Sunday, in the "Munsey schoolhouse," 17  
to the Pilgrims, by Elder Brewster, 76
- Prence } Gov. eulogized by Cotton  
Prince } Mather, 152  
name of, merged  
in those of Brewster and Freeman I, 78  
in that of Freeman I, 153
- Prescott, name of, merged in that of Sawyer, 150
- President of the Mass. Council (William Pepperrell), 16  
of Harvard College (Samuel Willard), 174
- Presidents of the U. S., see Adams, John  
Adams, John Quincy  
Grant, Ulysses S.  
Harrison, Benjamin  
Harrison, William Henry
- Price of a farm in Continental money, 133  
a house in corn (1633), in Eastham, Mass., 110  
oxen (1832), 18  
a pew in Truro church (1711), 106  
a sheep (1832), 18
- Prince, see Prence
- "Privateersmen," 39, 41
- Prize money, 41
- Probate records of Strafford Co., N. H., 147
- Protestant refugees, Hist. of, 131
- Prudential Managers, 153
- Purgatory, the key to, 155
- Puritans protest against ecclesiastical marriages, 63
- Quaker horror of war, 14
- Queen Elizabeth, 173, 77
- Ransom of John Bigelow and Elias Sawyer, 155
- Records, Colonial, 91
- Refugees, Protestant, History of, 131
- Regiment, First, Lincoln Co. of Mass. Militia, 166  
Third Connecticut, 136  
Twentieth Maine, 22

- Registry of Deeds burned, Portland, Me., 38
- Religious intolerance, 74
- Representatives to General Court  
 Benjamin Bartlett, 61  
 Constant Freeman, 105  
 Samuel Freeman, 105  
 Henry Green, 108  
 Richard Higgins, 110  
 John Houghton, 113  
 William Paybody, 140  
 Thomas Sawyer, 156
- Representative to Old Colony Court  
 William Bassett, 66
- Revolutionary Army, 158, 195  
 pensioner, 166  
 Rolls of N. H., 16  
 War, 17, 38, 39, 43, 132, 158
- Roman legionaries, names of, 3
- Rose*, The (a ship), 97
- Saint Michael's, Marblehead, Mass., very old, 118
- Samoset House, Plymouth, Mass., 66
- Sawmill, built by Sawyer, 155
- Sawyer, name of, merged  
 in those of Houghton and Munsey, 95, 115  
 in those of Merritt and Munsey, 91, 99, 109, 116, 122, 136, 169, 181, 183  
 in that of Munsey, 160  
 in those of Prescott and Munsey, 150
- Scotch-Irish families, 123, 124
- Scotchmen, 123
- Seat of the De Monceaux, 4
- Second Church, Boston, 128
- Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth, 73  
 Petition in office of, 96
- Seventh Day Advent Society, 154
- Sewall's Diary, 130
- Shavingmill*, The (a "privateer"), 40
- Sheep, value in 1832, 18
- Siege of Louisburg, Painting of the, 71
- Signers of the Declaration of Independence, 66, 174  
 of the *Mayflower* Compact, 53, 137, 178  
 of the U. S. Constitution, 66
- Small pox in Marblehead, Mass. (1730), 119
- Societies:  
*Mayflower* Descendants, 101  
 Colonial Wars, 101, 162
- Sole magistrate in Lancaster, Mass., 113
- Source of the Munsey name, 3
- Southworth, name of, merged  
 in that of Bradford, 84  
 in those of Carpenter and Freeman II, 84  
 in those of Collier and Freeman II, 89  
 in that of Freeman II, 163
- Spelling in the olden time, 131
- Sprague, name of, merged  
 in those of Bartlett and Hopkins, 56, 63, 79, 89, 138, 140, 179  
 in those of Bassett and Hopkins, 67  
 in those of Day and Hopkins, 81, 94  
 in that of Hopkins, 168  
 in those of McIntyre and Hopkins, 127  
 in those of Wadsworth and Hopkins, 57, 177
- Sprague's Tavern, 166
- Squaw Sachem, 102
- Stockbridge Mansion House, 169  
 Mill, 169, 180
- Stockbridge, name of, merged  
 in that of Hyland, 169
- Strike in a N. H. Regiment, 16
- Subinfeudation, 5
- Superstition of the Indians, 155
- Surnames, when first in use in England and Scotland, 5
- Surveyor, A land, at sixteen, 171  
 of the Port of N. Y., 7
- Taylor's translation of Wace's Chronicle, 4
- Theory regarding the McIntyre ancestry, 126
- Thompson Cong. Church, at Killingly, Conn., 109
- Toll for grinding corn, 90
- Topsham, Wheeler's History, 39
- Translation of Wace's Chronicle, 4
- Treasurer of Plymouth Colony, 53, 162

- Treat, name of, merged  
     in that of Freeman II, 175  
     in those of Mayo and Freeman  
     II
- Treaty with Massasoit, 29
- Twentieth Maine Regiment, 22
- United States Constitution, 66
- Values of real and personal property  
     in the early nineteenth  
     century, see Price
- Viking, Rawl Flegg, 97
- Vital Records of Marblehead, 117  
     of Scituate, 135
- Wace's Chronicle, 4
- Wadsworth, name of, merged  
     in those of Andrews and  
     Sprague, 57  
     in that of Sprague, 177
- War of 1812, 42, 167  
     See also Civil  
     Colonial  
     Council
- War—*Continued*  
     French and Indian  
     King Philip's  
     King William's  
     Pequot  
     Revolutionary
- Warren, name of, merged in that of  
     Bartlett, 179
- Wedding of John Alden, 52
- Wheeler's "History of Brunswick,  
     Topsham, and Harps-  
     well," 39
- Whitefield, Edward (author), 71
- Who's Who in Some Allied Fam-  
     ilies, 47
- Wills, Plymouth Colony, 78  
     Nuncupative, 137
- Windmill, first in America, 90
- Winsor's "History of Duxbury," 176
- Wood Wards (Woodward-Wood-  
     worth) of the Hundred  
     Rolls, 180
- Woodworth, name of, merged in  
     that of Damon, 181
- Wyborne, name of, merged in that  
     of Merritt, 183

THE END



# Ancestral Chart.

## NOTES

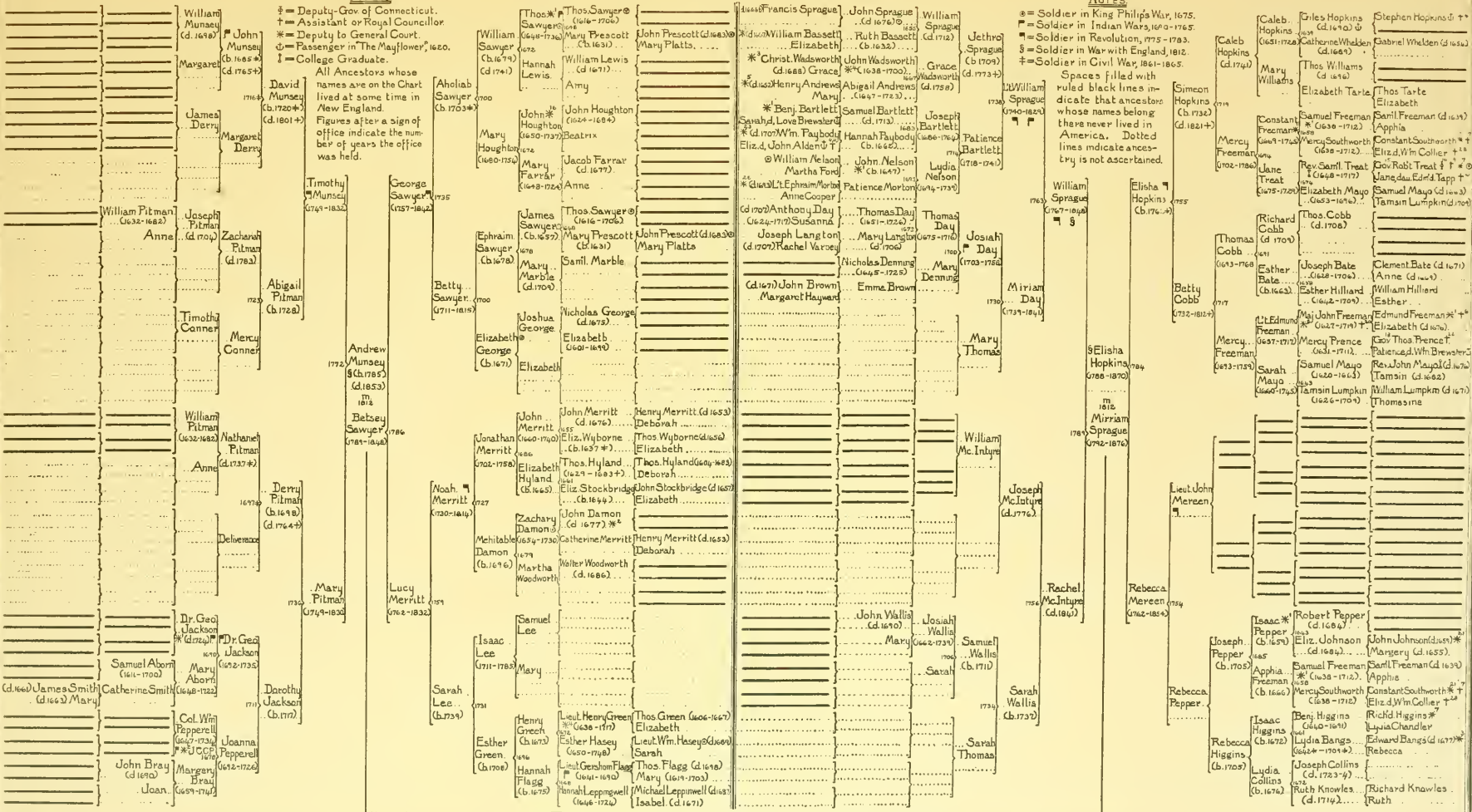
- # = Deputy-Gov of Connecticut.
- † = Assistant of Royal Councillor
- \* = Deputy to General Court
- ⊖ = Passenger in "The Mayflower", 1620.
- ⊔ = College Graduate.

All Ancestors whose names are on the Chart lived at some time in New England. Figures after a sign of office indicate the number of years the office was held.

## NOTES

- \* = Soldier in King Philips War, 1675.
- † = Soldier in Indian Wars, 1694-1705.
- ⊖ = Soldier in Revolution, 1775-1783.
- § = Soldier in War with England, 1812.
- ⊔ = Soldier in Civil War, 1861-1865.

Spaces filled with ruled black lines indicate that ancestors whose names belong there never lived in America. Dotted lines indicate ancestry is not ascertained.



† (1821-1907) Andrew Chauncey Munsey & Mary Jane Merritt Hopkins (1820-1882)  
FRANK ANDREW MUNSEY...  
(b. 1854)























